

Chaṭṭhasaṅgītipiṭakam

Suttantapiṭake Aṅguttaranikāye

PAÑCAKA CHAKKA SATTAKANIPĀTAPĀLI



Buddhavasse 2552

Marammavasse 1370

AD. 2008

Romanized from Myanmar version published in 1997

© Buddhasāsana Society

Pāḷi Series 16

First published in 2008 by Ministry of Religious Affairs

Yangon, Myanmar

THE PĀLI ALPHABET IN BURMESE AND ROMAN CHARACTERS

VOWELS

အ a အာ ā ဣ i ဤ ī ဥ u ဦ ū ဧ e ဩ o

CONSONANTS WITH VOWEL "A"

က ka ခ kha ဂ ga ဃ gha င ṅa
 ဇ ca ဆ cha ဇ ja ဈ jha ဠ ña
 ဋ ta ဌ tha ဒ da ဝ dha ဏ ṇa
 တ ta ထ tha ဒ da ဓ dha န na
 ပ pa ဖ pha ဗ ba ဘ bha မ ma
 ယ ya ရ ra လ la ဝ va သ sa ဟ ha ဠ la ၊ ṁ

VOWELS IN COMBINATION

ာ = ā ဲ = i ဳ = ī ဴ = u ဵ = ū ံ = e ့ = o
 က ka ကာ kā ကိ ki ကိ kī ကု ku ကု kū ကေ ke ကော ko
 ခ kha ခါ khā ခိ khi ခိ khī ခု khu ခု khū ခေ khe ခေါ kho ...

CONJUNCT-CONSONANTS

ကက kka	ယ န္ဂha	က န္ဓha	ဈ dhya	လှ pla	လှ lla
ကွ kka	ဇ cca	က န္ဓha	ဇ dhva	ဗ pba	လှ lya
ကျ kya	ဆ ccha	က န္ဓha	န nta	ဘ bbha	လှ lha
ကြ kri	ဇ jja	က န္ဓha	န ntva	ဈ bya	ဂ vha
ကလ kla	ဇ jjha	က တta	န ntha	ဇ bra	ဆ sta
ကွ kva	ည ñña	က တtha	န nda	ဗ mpa	ကြ strā
ဈ khya	ဗ ñha	က တva	န ndra	ဗ mpha	သ္ဓ sna
ဇ khva	ဗ ñca	က တtya	န ndha	ဗ mba	သ္ဓ sya
ဂ gga	ဆ ñcha	က တtra	န nna	ဗ mbha	သ ssa
လှ ggha	ဗ ñja	န dda	ဈ nya	ဗ mma	သ္ဓ sma
ဈ gya	ဗ ñjha	န ddha	န nha	ဈ mya	သ္ဓ sva
ဂ gra	ဇ tta	ဈ dya	ဗ ppa	ဗ mha	ကွ hma
က န္ကa	ဇ ttha	ဇ dra	ဗ ppha	လှ yya	ကွ hva
န န္ကha	ဗ dda	ဇ dva	ဈ pya	လှ yha	ဇ lha
ဂ န္ဂa					

၁ ၂ ၃ ၄ ၅ ၆ ၇ ၈ ၉ ၁၀
 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0

Pañcakanipātapāḷi

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsaka

1. Sekhabalavagga

1. Saṁkhittasutta	...	...	1
2. Vitthatasutta	...	...	2
3. Dukkhasutta	...	...	2
4. Yathābhātasutta	...	...	3
5. Sikkhāsutta	...	...	3
6. Samāpattisutta	...	...	4
7. Kāmasutta	...	...	5
8. Cāvanasutta	...	...	6
9-10. Agāraṇasuttadvaya	...	...	6-7

2. Balavagga

1. Ananussutasutta	...	...	8
2-4. Kūṭasuttādi	...	...	8-9
5. Daṭṭhabbasutta	...	...	10
6. Punakūṭasutta	...	...	10
7-10. Hitasuttāni	...	...	11-12

3. Pañcaṅgikavagga

1-2. Agāraṇasuttadvaya	...	...	12-13
3. Upakkilesasutta	...	...	13
4. Dussīlasutta	...	...	16
5. Anuggahitasutta	...	...	17

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka	
6. Vimuttāyatanasutta	...	...	17
7. Samādhisutta	...	...	20
8. Pañcaṅgikasutta	...	...	20
9. Caṅkamasutta	...	...	24
10. Nāgitasutta	...	...	25

4. Sumanavagga

1. Sumanasutta	...	...	27
2. Cundīsutta	...	...	29
3. Uggahasutta	...	...	30
4. Sīhasenāpatīsutta	...	...	32
5. Dānānisamsasutta	...	...	34
6. Kāladānasutta	...	...	35
7. Bhojanasutta	...	...	35
8. Saddhasutta	...	...	36
9. Puttasutta	...	...	37
10. Mahāsālaputtasutta	...	...	37

5. Muṇḍarājavagga

1. Ādiyasutta	...	...	38
2. Sappurisasutta	...	...	40
3. Iṭṭhasutta	...	...	41
4. Manāpadāyīsutta	...	...	42
5. Puññābhisandasutta	...	...	45
6. Sampadāsutta	...	...	46
7. Dhanasutta	...	...	46
8. Alabbhanīyaṭṭhānasutta	...	...	47
9. Kosalasutta	...	...	50
10. Nāradasutta	...	...	50

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsaka**(6) 1. Nīvaraṇavagga**

1. Āvaraṇasutta	...	...	56
2. Akusalarāsisutta	...	...	57
3. Padhāniyaṅgasutta	...	...	57
4. Samayasutta	...	...	58
5. Mātāputtasutta	...	...	59
6. Upajjhāyasutta	...	...	61
7. Abhiṇhapaccavekkhitabbaṭhānasutta	...	...	63
8. Licchavikumārakasutta	...	...	66
9-10. Vuḍḍhapabbajitasuttadvaya	...	...	69

(7) 2. Saññāvagga

1-2. Saññāsuttadvaya	...	...	70
3-4. Vaḍḍhisuttadvaya	...	...	70-71
5-6. Sākacchasājīvasuttadvaya	...	...	71
7-8. Iddhipādasutta	...	...	72
9-10. Nibbidā-āsavakkhayasuttadvaya	...	...	73

(8) 3. Yodhājīvagga

1-2. Cetovimutti phalasuttadvaya	...	...	74
3-4. Dhammavihārīsuttadvaya	...	...	76-77
5-6. Yodhājīvasutta	...	...	78-82
7-10. Anāgatabhayasuttāni	...	...	88-95

(9) 4. Theravagga

1-5. Rajanīyasuttādi	...	...	97-99
6-8. Patisambhidāppattasuttādi	...	...	99-100
9-10. Sekhasuttadvaya	...	...	102

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

(10) 5. Kakudhavagga

1-2. Sampadāsuttadvaya	...	...	104
3. (Aññā) Byākaraṇasutta	...	...	104
4-8. Phāsuvihārasuttādi	...	...	105-6
9. Sīhasutta	...	...	106
10. Kakudhatherasutta	...	...	107

(3) Tatiyapaṇṇāsaka

(11) 1. Phāsuvihāravagga

1. Sārajjasutta	...	...	112
2. Ussaṅkitasutta	...	...	112
3. Mahācorasutta	...	...	113
4. Samaṇasukhumālasutta	...	...	115
5. Phāsuvihārasutta	...	...	116
6. Ānandasutta	...	...	117
7-10. Sīlasuttādi	...	...	118-9

(12) 2. Andhakavindavagga

1. Kulūpakasutta	...	...	120
2. Pacchāsamaṇasutta	...	...	120
3. Sammāsamādhisutta	...	...	121
4. Andhakavindasutta	...	...	121
5-10. Maccharinīsuttādi	...	...	122-5

(13) 3. Gilānavagga

1. Gilānasutta	...	...	125
2. Satisūpaṭṭhitasutta	...	...	126
3-4. Upaṭṭhākasuttadvaya	...	...	126-7
5-6. Anāyussāsuttadvaya	...	...	128
7. Vapakāsasutta	...	...	128

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka	
8. Samaṇasukhasutta	...	...	129
9. Parikuppasutta	...	...	129
10. Byasanasutta	...	...	129

(14) 4. Rājavagga

1-2. Cakkānuvattanasuttadvaya	...	...	130-1
3. Dhammarājāsutta	...	...	132
4. Yassaṁdisasutta	...	...	133
5-6. Patthanāsutta	...	...	134-6
7. Appaṁsupatisutta	...	...	138
8. Bhattādakasutta	...	...	138
9. Akkhamasutta	...	...	138
10. Sotāsutta	...	...	142

(15) 5. Tikaṇḍakīvagga

1. Avajānātisutta	...	...	145
2. Ārabhatīsutta	...	...	146
3. Sārāndadasutta	...	...	148
4. Tikaṇḍakīsutta	...	...	149
5-6. Nirayasuttādi	...	...	150
7-10. Asappurisadānasuttādi	...	...	151-3

4. Catutthapaṇṇāsaka

(16) 1. Saddhammavagga

1-3. Sammattaniyāmasuttāni	...	...	154-5
4-6. Saddhammasammosasuttāni	...	...	155-7
7. Dukkathāsutta	...	...	159
8. Sārajjasutta	...	...	161
9. Udāyīsutta	...	...	162
10. Duppaṭivinodayasutta	...	...	162

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

(17) 2. Āghātavagga

1-2. Āghātaṭṭhapaṭivinasuttadvaya	...	...	163-4
3-5. Sākacchasuttādi	...	...	167
6. Nirodhasutta	...	...	168
7-9. Codanāsuttādi	...	...	172-6
10. Bhaddajisutta	...	...	177

(18) 3. Upāsakavagga

1-3. Sārajjasuttādi	...	...	178-9
4. Verasutta	...	...	180
5. Caṇḍālasutta	...	...	181
6. Pītisutta	...	...	182
7. Vaṇijjāsutta	...	...	183
8. Rājāsutta	...	...	183
9. Gihisutta	...	...	186
10. Gavesīsutta	...	...	189

(19) 4. Araññavagga

1-10. Āraññikasuttādi	...	...	193-5
-----------------------	-----	-----	-------

(20) 5. Brāhmaṇavagga

1. Soṇasutta	...	...	195
2. Doṇabrāhmaṇasutta	...	...	196
3. Saṅgāravasutta	...	...	202
4. Kāraṇapālīsutta	...	...	206
5. Piṇḍiyāṇīsutta	...	...	208
6. Mahāsupinasutta	...	...	209
7. Vassasutta	...	...	212
8. Vācāsutta	...	...	213
9. Kulasutta	...	...	213
10. Nissāraṇīyasutta	...	...	214

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

5. Pañcamapaṇṇāsaka**(21) 1. Kimilavagga**

1. Kimilasutta	...	...	216
2-4. Dhammassavanasuttādi	...	...	216-7
5. Cetokhīlasutta	...	...	217
6. Vinibandhasutta	...	...	218
7. Yāgusutta	...	...	218
8. Dantakaṭṭhasutta	...	...	219
9. Gītassarasutta	...	...	219
10. Muṭṭhassatisutta	...	...	219

(22) 2. Akkosakavagga

1-2. Akkosakasuttādi	...	...	220
3. Sīlasutta	...	...	221
4. Bahubhāṇisutta	...	...	222
5-6. Akkhantisuttadvaya	...	...	222
7-8. Apāsādikasutta	...	...	223
9. Aggisutta	...	...	224
10. Madhurāsutta	...	...	224

(23) 3. Dīghacārikavagga

1-2. Dīghacārikasuttadvaya	...	...	224-5
3-4. Atinivāsasuttadvaya	...	...	225
5-6. Kulūpakasuttadvaya	...	...	226
7. Bhogasutta	...	...	226
8. Ussūrabhattasutta	...	...	227
9-10. Kaṇhasappasutta	...	...	227

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
	(24) 4. Āvāsikavagga	
1. Āvāsikasutta	...	... 228
2-10. Piyasuttādi	...	... 229-232
	(25) 5. Duccaritavagga	
1-8. Duccaritasuttāni	...	... 233-5
9. Sivathikasutta	...	... 235
10. Puggalappasādasutta	...	... 236
	(26) 6. Upasampadāvagga	
1-3. Upasampādetabbasuttādi	...	... 238
4-5. Macchariyasuttadvaya	...	... 238-9
6-21. Paṭhamajjhānasuttādi	...	... 239-240
	(27) 1. Sammutipeyyāla	
1-14. Bhattuddesakasuttādi	...	... 240
	(28) 2. Sikkhāpadapeyyāla	
1-17. Bhikkhusuttādi	...	... 243-4
	(29) 3. Rāgapeyyāla	
Paṭhamasuttādi	...	... 244

Pañcakanipātapāḷimātikā niṭṭhitā.

Chakkanipātapāḷi

Matikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsaka

1. Āhuneyyavagga

1-2. Āhuneyyasuttadvaya	...	...	247-8
3-4. Indriyabalasuttāni	...	...	249
5-7. Paṭhama-ājanīyasuttāni	...	...	250-1
8-9. Anuttariyasuttādi	...	...	251
10. Mahānāmasutta	...	...	251

2. Sāraṇīyavagga

1-2. Sāraṇīyasuttadvaya	...	...	255-6
3. Nissāraṇīyasutta	...	...	257
4. Bhaddakasutta	...	...	259
5. Anutappiyasutta	...	...	260
6. Nakulapitusutta	...	...	261
7. Soppasutta	...	...	264
8. Macchabandhasutta	...	...	266
9-10. Maraṇassatisutta	...	...	268-70

3. Anuttariyavagga

1. Sāmakasutta	...	...	272
2-4. Aparihāṇīyasuttādi	...	...	274-5
5. Anussatiṭṭhānasutta	...	...	275
6. Mahākaccānasutta	...	...	277
7-8. Samayasutta	...	...	279-82
9. Udāyīsutta	...	...	284
10. Anuttariyasutta	...	...	286

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

4. Devatāvagga

1. Sekhasutta	...	...	290
2-3. Aparihānasuttādi	...	...	290-1
4. Mahāmoggallānasuttādi	...	...	291
5. Vijjābhāgiyasutta	...	...	294
6. Vivādamūlasutta	...	...	294
7. Chaḷaṅgadānasutta	...	...	295
8. Attakārīsutta	...	...	296
9. Nidānasutta	...	...	297
10. Kimilasutta	...	...	298
11. Dārukkhandasutta	...	...	299
12. Nāgitasutta	...	...	299

5. Dhammikavagga

1. Nāgasutta	...	...	302
2. Migasālāsutta	...	...	305
3. Iṇasutta	...	...	309
4. Mahācundasutta	...	...	312
5-6. Sandiṭṭhikasuttadvaya	...	...	313-4
7. Khemasutta	...	...	315
8. Indriyasamvarasutta	...	...	316
9. Ānandasutta	...	...	317
10. Khattiyasutta	...	...	318
11. Appamādasutta	...	...	319
12. Dhammikasutta	...	...	321

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsaka**6. Mahāvagga**

1. Soṇasutta	...	...	329
2. Phaggunasutta	...	...	333

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
3. Chaḷabhijāṭisutta	...	336
4. Āsavaṣutta	...	340
5. Dārukammikasutta	...	343
6. Hatthisāriputtasutta	...	344
7. Majjhesutta	...	349
8. Purisindriyañāṇasutta	...	352
9. Nibbedhikasutta	...	358
10. Sīhanādasutta	...	365
7. Devatāvagga		
1-2. Anāgāmiphalasuttādi	...	368
3-8. Mittasuttādi	...	368-73
9-10. Tajjhānasuttādi	...	373-4
8. Arahattavagga		
1-9. Dukkhasuttādi	...	374-7
10. Rattidivasasutta	...	378
9. Sītivagga		
1. Sītibhāvasutta	...	379
2. Āvaraṇasutta	...	379
3. Voropitasutta	...	380
4-6. Sussūsatisuttādi	...	381-2
7. Abhabbasutta	...	382
8-11. Abhabbaṭṭhānasutta	...	382-3
10. Ānisaṃsavagga		
1. Pātubhāvasutta	...	384
2. Ānisaṃsasutta	...	384

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
3-6. Aniccasuttādi	...	... 384-5
7-11. Anavatthitasuttādi	...	... 385-7
11. Tikavagga		
1-10. Rāgasuttādi	...	... 388-90
12. Sāmaññavagga		
1. Kāyānupassīsutta	...	... 391
2. Dhammānupassīsutta	...	... 391
3-23. Tapussasuttādi	...	... 392
24. Rāgaṭṭhāyāla	...	... 393

Chakkanipātapāḷimātikā niṭṭhitā.

Sattakanipātapāli

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

Paṇṇāsaka

1. Dhanavagga

1-2. Piyasuttadvaya	...	...	395
3-4. Balasuttadvaya	...	...	396
5-6. Dhanasuttadvaya	...	...	398
7. Uggasutta	...	...	400
8-10. Saṃyojanasuttādi	...	...	400-1

2. Anusayavagga

1-2. Anusayasuttadvaya	...	...	401-2
3-4. Kulasuttādi	...	...	402-3
5. Udakūpamāsutta	...	...	403
6-9. Aniccānupassīsutthādi	...	...	405-6
10. Niddasavatthusutta	...	...	407

3. Vajjisattakavagga

1. Sārandadasutta	...	...	407
2. Vassakārasutta	...	...	409
3-7. (Aparihāniya) Sattakasuttādi	...	...	412-4
8-11. Parihānisuttādi	...	...	415-7

4. Devatāvagga

1-2. Appamādagāravasuttādi	...	...	418-9
3-4. Sovacassatāsuttadvaya	...	...	420
5-6. Mittasuttadvaya	...	...	421-2
7-8. Paṭisambhidāsuttadvaya	...	...	422-3

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka	
9-10. Vasasuttadvaya	...	...	423
11-12. Niddasasuttadvaya	...	...	424

5. Mahāyaññavagga

1. Sattaviññāṇaṭṭhitisutta	...	...	427
2. Samādhiparikkhārasutta	...	...	428
3-4. Aggisuttadvaya	...	...	428
5-6. Saññāsuttadvaya	...	...	432-3
7. Methunasutta	...	...	438
8. Saṃyogasutta	...	...	440
9. Dānamahapphalasutta	...	...	441
10. Nandamātāsutta	...	...	444

6. Abyākatavagga

1. Abyākatasutta	...	...	448
2. Purisagatisutta	...	...	449
3. Tissabrahmāsutta	...	...	453
4. Sīhasenāpatisutta	...	...	456
5. Arakkheyyasutta	...	...	459
6. Kimilasutta	...	...	460
7. Sattadhammasutta	...	...	461
8. Pacalāyamānasutta	...	...	461
9. Mettasutta	...	...	465
10. Bhariyāsutta	...	...	466
11. Kodhanasutta	...	...	469

7. Mahāvagga

1. Hirī-ottappasutta	...	...	472
2. Sattasūriyasutta	...	...	473

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka	
3. Nagaropamasutta	...	...	478
4. Dhammaññūsutta	...	...	483
5. Pāricchattakasutta	...	...	486
6. Sakkaccasutta	...	...	489
7. Bhāvanāsutta	...	...	493
8. Aggikkhandhopamasutta	...	...	495
9. Sunettasutta	...	...	500
10. Arakasutta	...	...	501

8. Vinayavagga

1-4. Vinayadharasuttāni	...	...	504
5-8. Vinayadharasobhanasuttāni	...	...	506
9. Satthusāsanasutta	...	...	507
10. Adhikaraṇasamathasutta	...	...	507

9. Samaṇavagga

1-10. Bhikkhusuttādīni	...	...	508-9
------------------------	-----	-----	-------

10. Āhuneyyavagga

Paṭhamasuttādīni	...	...	510
------------------	-----	-----	-----

11. Rāgaḍḍeyyāla

Paṭhamasuttādīni	...	...	512
------------------	-----	-----	-----

Sattakanipātapālimātikā niṭṭhitā.

Āṅguttaranikāya

Pañcakanipātapāli

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsaka

1. Sekhabalavagga

1. Saṁkhittasutta

1. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Pañcimāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni¹. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ hiribalaṃ² ottappabalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ³ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappabalaṃ samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, vīriyabalaṃ samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalaṃ samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī. . Paṭhamam.

1. Sekkhabalāni (Ka)

2. Hiribalaṃ (Sī, I)

3. Viriyabalaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Vitthatasutta

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ hirībalaṃ ottappabalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Katamañca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave hirībalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirīmā hoti, hirīyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hirīyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hirībalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hirībalena. Ottappabalena. Vīriyabalena. Paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā”ti. Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. . Dutiyam.

3. Dukkhasutta

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ

maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti. Anottappī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Yathābhataṣutta

4. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Sikkhāṣutta

5. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa diṭṭheva¹ dhamme pañca sahadhammika vādānupātā² gārayhā ṭhānā āgacchanti. Katame pañca? Saddhāpi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirīpi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu,

1. Diṭṭhe ceva (Sī)

2. Vādānupādā (Aṃ 3. 26; Aṃ 1. 161 piṭṭhepi.)

ottappampi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyampi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññāpi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā vādānupātā gārayhā ṭhānā āgacchanti.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho¹ rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā² āgacchanti. Katame pañca? Saddhāpi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirīpi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappampi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyampi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññāpi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā āgacchantīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Samāpattisutta

6. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti assaddhiyaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hirī paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave hirī antarahitā hoti ahirikaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva ottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti anottappaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

1. Assumukhopi (Syā)

2. Pāsamsaṃ ṭhānaṃ (Syā)

Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva vīriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave vīriyaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti kosajjaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave paññā antarahitaṃ hoti duppañña¹ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hotīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Kāmasutta

7. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā kāmesu laḷitā². Asitabyābhaṅgiṃ³ bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, “saddhāpabbajito kulaputto”ti alaṃ vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Labbhā⁴ bhikkhave yobbanena kāmā, te ca kho yādisā vā tādisā vā. Ye ca bhikkhave hīnā kāmā, ye ca majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇītā kāmā, sabbe kāmā “kāmā”tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako dhātiyā pamādamānvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kaṭṭhalaṃ⁵ vā mukhe āhareyya, tamenāṃ dhāti sīghaṃ sīghaṃ⁶ manasi kareyya, sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasi karitvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āhareyya. No ce sakkuṇeyya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āharitum, vāmena hatthena sīsaṃ pariggahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅguliṃ karitvā salohitampi āhareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthesā bhikkhave kumārassa vihesā, nesā natthīti vadāmi. Karaṇīyaṅca kho etaṃ⁷ bhikkhave dhātiyā atthakāmāya hitesiniyā anukampikāya anukampaṃ upādāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃpaṇṇo, anapekkhā dāni⁸ bhikkhave dhāti tasmim kumāre hoti “attagutto dāni kumāro, nālaṃ pamādāyā”ti.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave yāvākīvaṅca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyaṃ akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyena akataṃ

1. Duppaññaṃ (Ka)

4. Labbhā hi (Syā)

7. Evaṃ (Ka)

2. Palāḷitā (Sī)

5. Kathalaṃ (Ka)

3. Asitabyābhaṅgiṃ cepi (?)

6. Sīghasīghaṃ (Sī)

8. Anapekkhā pana (Sī, Syā, Kam)

hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu.
 Anurakkhitabbo tāva me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave
 bhikkhuno saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya kataṃ hoti
 kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyena
 kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu.
 Anapekkho dānāhaṃ¹ bhikkhave tasmim bhikkhusmim homi “attagutto dāni
 bhikkhu, nālaṃ pamādāyā”ti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Cavanasutta

8. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati
 nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu
 cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati
 nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, anottappī bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati nappatiṭṭhāti
 saddhamme, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme,
 duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho
 bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati nappatiṭṭhāti
 saddhamme.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti
 saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati
 patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, hirīmā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti
 saddhamme, ottappī bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme,
 āraddhavīriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, paññavā
 bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho bhikkhave
 pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhammeti.
 . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhama agāraṇasutta

9. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāraṇo
 appatisso cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho
 bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme,
 ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso cavati nappatiṭṭhāti
 saddhamme, anottappī bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso cavati
 nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme,

1. Panāhaṃ (Si, Syā, Kaṃ)

kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, hirīmā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ottappī bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhammeti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiya agāravasutta

10. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum, anottappī bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmim

dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ, hirīmā bhikkhave bhikkhu -pa- ottappī bhikkhave bhikkhu -pa- āraddhavīriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu -pa- paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitunti. . Dasamaṃ.

Sekhabalavaggo paṭṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Samkhittaṃ Vitthataṃ Dukkhaṃ, Bhaṭaṃ Sikkhāya pañcamāṃ.
Samāpatti ca Kāmesu, Cavanā dve Agāravātī.

2. Balavagga

1. Ananussutasutta

11. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññāvosānapāramippatto paṭijānāmi. Pañcimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ hirībalaṃ ottappabalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavattetīti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

2. Kūṭasutta

12. Pañcimāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ hirībalaṃ ottappabalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ paññābalaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ kūṭaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ paññābalaṃ.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “saddhābaleṇa samannāgatā bhaviṣṣāma sekhabaleṇa, hiribaleṇa. Ottappabaleṇa. Vīriyabaleṇa. Paññābaleṇa samannāgatā bhaviṣṣāma sekhabaleṇā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. . Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saṃkhittasutta

13. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balānīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Vitthatasutta

14. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammasambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave satibalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitaṃ saritā anussaritā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam

pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati parisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhaya gāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balānīti. . Catuttham.

5. Daṭṭhabbasutta

15. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu, ettha saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Kattha ca bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu sammappadhānesu, ettha vīriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu, ettha satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu jhānesu, ettha samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbam? Catūsu ariyasaccesu, ettha paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balānīti. . Pañcamam.

6. Punakūṭasutta

16. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyam, yadidaṃ paññābalaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyam, yadidaṃ kūṭam. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyam, yadidaṃ paññābalanti. . Chaṭṭham.

7. Paṭhamahitasutta

17. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no param sīlasampadāya samādapeti. Attanā samādhisampanno hoti, no param samādhisampadāya samādapeti. Attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no param paññāsampa dāya samādapeti. Attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samāda peti. Attanā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttiñāṇadassana sampadāya samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyāti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyahitasutta

18. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na sīlasampanno hoti, param sīlasampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, param samādhisampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, param paññāsampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāyāti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Tatiyahitasutta

19. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na sīlasampanno hoti, no param sīlasampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no param samādhisampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, no param paññāsampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti. Imehi

kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyāti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Catutthahitasutta

20. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, parañca sīlasampadāya samādapeti. Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, parañca samādhisampadāya samādapeti. Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, parañca paññāsampadāya samādapeti. Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, parañca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti. Attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, parañca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Balavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Ananussutakūṭaṇca, Saṃkhittaṃ Vitthatena ca.
Daṭṭhabbaṇca puna Kūṭaṃ, cattāropi Hitena cāti.

3. Pañcaṅgikavagga

1. Paṭhama agāraṇasutta

21. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ¹ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sīlāni aparipūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

1. Sekkhaṃ (Ka)

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sīlāni paripūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Dutiya agāraṇasutta

22. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sīlakkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Dutiyam.

3. Upakkilesasutta

23. Pañcime bhikkhave jātarūpassa upakkilesā, yehi ukkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram, pabhaṅgu ca, na ca sammā upeti kammāya. Katame pañca? Ayo lohaṃ tipu sīsam sajjham¹. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca jātarūpassa upakki

1. Sajjhu (Sī)

lesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ, pabhaṅgu ca, na ca sammā upeti kammāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātarūpaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ¹ hoti, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ mudu ca kammaniyaṃ pabhassaraṃ, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca² piḷandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi muddikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakāya³ yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañcassa atthaṃ anubhoti.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcime cittassa upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ, pabhaṅgu ca, na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca? kāmacchando byāpādo thinamiddhaṃ⁴ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ, pabhaṅgu ca, na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ hoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ mudu ca kammaniyaṃ pabhassaraṃ, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchi karaṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya. Tatra tatрева sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ, ekopi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭhaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ seyyathāpi ākāse, pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujsaṃ kareyyaṃ seyyathāpi uduke, udukepi abhijsamāno gaccheyyaṃ seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ, ākāsepi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, imepi candimasūriye⁵ evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyaṃ⁶ parimajjeyyaṃ, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatрева sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

1. Vip̐pamuttaṃ (Sī)

2. Yassa kassaci (Syā, I)

3. Gīveyyakena (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka; Aṃ 1. 255 piṭṭhepi.)

4. Thīnamiddhaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

5. Candimasuriye (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

6. Parāmasēyyaṃ (Ka)

So sace ākaṅkhati “dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā”ti, tatra tatreva sakkhi bhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sarāgaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sadosaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītadosaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘samohaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītamohaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ ‘mahaggataṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ ‘amahaggataṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ ‘anuttaraṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘samāhitaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vimuttaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘avimuttaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ’ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ¹? Ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo timsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe ‘amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

1. Seyyathīdaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

So sace ākaṅkhati “dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatreva sakkehihhabbatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajjavihareyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatreva sakkehihhabbatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyataneti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dussīlasutta

24. * Dussīlassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassana vipannassa hatūpaniso

* Upari 175, 316, 472 piṭṭhepi.

hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa
hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa
upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane
sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa
upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave
rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi
pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati.
Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa
upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane
sati yathābhūtañāṇadassana sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāga sampannassa
upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassananti. . Catuttham.

5. Anuggahitasutta

25. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiṭṭhalā
ca hoti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiṭṭhalā ca hoti
paññāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahitā ca hoti,
sutānuggahitā ca hoti, sākacchānuggahitā ca hoti, samathānuggahitā ca hoti,
vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā
sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca hoti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca,
paññāvimuttiṭṭhalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā cāti. . Pañcamam.

6. Vimuttāyatanasutta

26. Pañcimāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha bhikkhuno
appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati,

aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, yathā yathā bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ¹ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti² sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamāṃ vimuttāyatanāṃ, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na heva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanāṃ, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na heva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa

1. Pāmojjaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ) Dī 3. 201 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṃ.

2. Vediti (Sī)

atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino -pa- yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na heva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na heva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, api ca khvassa aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā

cittam vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti,
ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanāni, yattha bhikkhuno
appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati,
aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattam vā anuttaram
yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇātīti. . Chaṭṭham.

7. Samādhisutta

27. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha appamāṇam nipakā patissatā,
samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayataṃ appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam
pañca ñāṇāni paccattaññeva uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca? “Ayaṃ samādhi
paccuppannasukho ceva āyatim ca sukhavipāko”ti paccattaññeva ñāṇam
uppajjati, “ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmisso”ti paccattaññeva ñāṇam uppajjati,
“ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito”ti¹ paccattaññeva ñāṇam uppajjati, “ayaṃ
samādhi santo paṇīto paṭippassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na
sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato”ti² paccattaññeva ñāṇam uppajjati, “sato kho
panāham imam samāpajjāmi sato vuṭṭhahāmī”ti³ paccattaññeva ñāṇam
uppajjati.

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha appamāṇam nipakā patissatā, samādhim
bhikkhave bhāvayataṃ appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam imāni pañca
ñāṇāni paccattaññeva uppajjantīti. . Sattamam.

8. Pañcaṅgikasutta

28. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanam
desessāmi, tam suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasi karoṭha bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ
bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

1. Mahāpurisasevitoti (Ka)

2. Na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritappatitoti (Sī), na ca
sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritapattoti (Syā), na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavārivāṇatoti (Ka),
na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāriyādhigatoti (?) Dī 3. 234; Aṃ 1. 256; Aṃ 3. 225 piṭṭhepi.

3. So kho panāham imam samādhim satova samāpajjāmi, sato vuṭṭhahāmīti (Sī, Syā,
Kaṃ)

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho nhāpako¹ vā nhāpakantevāsī vā kamsathāle nhānīyacuṇṇāni² ākiritvā udakena parippasakam parippasakam sanneyya, sāyam nhānīyapiṇḍi³ snehānugatā snehaparetā santarabāhirā phuṭā snehena na ca paggharinī. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti, ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ paṭhamā bhāvanā.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā -pa- dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro ubbhidodako⁴, tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham, na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham, na uttarāya disāya udakassa āyamukham, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukham, devo ca kālena kālam sammā dhāram nānuppavecceyya⁵, atha kho tamhāva udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tameva udakarahadam sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya parippareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭam assa. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiyā bhāvanā.

1. Nahāpako (Sī, I)

2. Nahānīyacuṇṇāni (Sī, I)

3. Sāssa nahānīyapiṇḍi (Sī, Syā, Kam)

4. Ubbhitodako (Syā, Kam, Ka)

5. Devo ca na kālena ... anuppavecceyya (Dī 1. 70; Ma 2. 208 piṭṭhesu)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni anto nimuggaposīni, tāni yāva caggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ catutthā bhāvanā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇānimittaṃ sugghataṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave añño va aññaṃ¹ paccavekkheyya, ṭhito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nipannaṃ paccavekkheyya. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇānimittaṃ sugghataṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā² bhāvanā. Evaṃ bhāvite

1. Añño vā aññaṃ vā (Sī), añño vā aññaṃ (Syā, Kam), añño aññaṃ (?)

2. Pañcamī (Sī)

kho bhikkhave bhikkhu¹ ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatveva sakkebhābhataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakamaṇiko ādhāre ṭhapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākaṇṇe, tamenāṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvaṇṇe² “āgaccheyya udakaṃ”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatveva sakkebhābhataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharāṇi catumaṃsā ālibaddhā pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṇṇe, tamenāṃ balavā puriso yato yato ālīṃ muṇṇe “āgaccheyya udakaṃ”ti, evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa -pa- sati sati āyatane.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ catumahāpathe³ ājaññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo. Tamenāṃ dakkho yoggācariyo assadammaśārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyyapi paccāsāreyyapi. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatveva sakkebhābhataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṇkhati “anekavihitaṃ iddhiyidhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ, ekopi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ -pa- yāva brahmalokaṃ kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatveva sakkebhābhataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

1. Evaṃ bhāvite kho bhikkhave (Sī)

2. Āvaṇṇe (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Cātumahāpathe (Sī, I), catumahāpathe (Syā, Kaṃ)

So sace ākaṅkhati “dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā”ti, tatra tatveva sakkhi bhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ, sarāgam vā cittam ‘sarāgam cittan’ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītārāgam vā cittam ‘vītārāgam cittan’ti pajāneyyaṃ. Sadosam vā cittam. Vītadosam vā cittam. Samoham vā cittam. Vītamoham vā cittam. Samkhittam vā cittam. Vikkhittam vā cittam. Mahaggatam vā cittam. Amahaggatam vā cittam. Sa-uttaram vā cittam. Anuttaram vā cittam. Samāhitam vā cittam. Asamāhitam vā cittam. Vimuttam vā cittam. Avimuttam vā cittam ‘avimuttam cittan’ti pajāneyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatveva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidam? Ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam”ti, tatra tatveva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- yāthakammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatveva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyam”ti, tatra tatveva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyataneti. . Aṭṭhamam.

9. Caṅkamasutta

29. Pañcime bhikkhave caṅkame ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca? Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābādho hoti, asitam pītam khāyitam sāyitam sammā pariṇāmaro gacchati, caṅkamādhigato samādhī ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame ānisaṃsāti. . Navamam.

10. Nīgitasutta

30. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikāṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā¹ brāhmaṇagahapatikā “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anupatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavasaṇḍe, taṃ kho pana Bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’ti, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ Arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddamahāsaddā.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi “ke pana kho Nāgita uccāsaddamahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope”ti. Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantaññeva uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañcāti. Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhamma sukhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī

1. Icchānaṅgalikā (Sī), upari 300; Am 3. 154 piṭṭhesupi.

akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ¹ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ
lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyāti.

Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo
dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yeneva dāni Bhagavā gamissati, taṃninnāva
gamissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Seyyathāpi
bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti.
Evamevaṃ kho bhante yena yeneva dāni Bhagavā gamissati, taṃninnāva
gamissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu?
Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññāpanti.

Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita
nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa
sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ
nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa
sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ
mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya.
Asitapītakhāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando.
Piyānaṃ kho Nāgita vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando.
Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimutte pāṭikulyatā²
saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu
aniccānupassino viharato phasse pāṭikulyatā saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando.
Pañcasu kho Nāgita upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato
upādāne pāṭikulyatā saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissandoti. . Dasamaṃ.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Agāravupakkilesā, Dussīlānuggahitena ca.

Vimuttisamādhipañcaṅgikā, Caṅkamaṃ Nāgitena cāti.

1. Sohaṃ (Ka), so (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Paṭikkulātā (Sī), pāṭikkulyatā (Syā, Kaṃ)

4. Sumanavagga

1. Sumanasutta

31. Ekaṃ samayaṃ -pa- Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi rājakumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Idhassu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvakaṃ samasaddhā samasīlā samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyyuh. Devabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ¹ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇanti.

“Siyā Sumane”ti Bhagavā avoca. Yo so Sumane dāyako, so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti, dibbena āyunaṃ dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena ādhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako, so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

Sace pana te bhante tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇanti. “Siyā Sumane”ti Bhagavā avoca. Yo so Sumane dāyako, so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti mānusakena āyunaṃ mānusakena vaṇṇena mānusakena sukhena mānusakena yasena mānusakena ādhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako, so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

Sace pana te bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇanti. “Siyā Sumane”ti Bhagavā avoca. Yo so Sumane dāyako, so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ

1. Tesam (Si)

paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ senāsanāṃ paribhuñjati
 appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ
 paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ
 viharati, tyassa manāpeneva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ
 amanāpena, manāpeneva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ
 amanāpena, manāpeneva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ
 amanāpena, manāpaṃhyeva bahulaṃ upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ
 amanāpaṃ. Yo so Sumane dāyako, so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno
 imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhātīti.

Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattaṃ pāpuṇanti, arahattappattānaṃ pana
 nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇanti. Ettha kho panesāhaṃ Sumane
 na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttinti¹.

Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāvañcidaṃ bhante alameva
 dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, yatra hi nāma devabhūtassāpi upakārāni
 puññāni, manussabhūtassāpi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassāpi upakārāni
 puññānīti. Evametaṃ Sumane, alaṃ hi Sumane dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni
 kātuṃ. Devabhūtassāpi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassāpi upakārāni
 puññāni, pabbajitassāpi upakārāni puññānīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna² Sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca
 Satthā—

“Yathāpi cando vimalo, gacchaṃ ākāśadhātuyā.

Sabbe tārāgaṇe loke, ābhāya atirocati.

Tatheva silasampanno, saddho purisapuggalo.

Sabbe maccharino loke, cāgena atirocati.

Yathāpi meggho thanayaṃ, vijjumaḷī satakkaku.

Thalaṃ ninnaṇca pūreti, abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ.

Evaṃ dassanasampanno, Sammāsambuddhasāvako.

Macchariṃ adhigaṇhāti, pañcaṭhānehi paṇḍito.

1. Vimuttanti (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Idaṃ vatvā (Sī, I) evamupariipi.

Āyunā yasaṣā ceva¹, vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca.

Sa ve bhogaparibhūḷho², pecca sagge pamodati”ti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Cundīsutta

32. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
kalandakanivāpe atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi ca
kumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cundī
rājakumārī Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Amhākaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro so evamāha “yadeva
so hoti itthī vā puriso vā Buddhamaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato,
saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pañātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato,
kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato,
surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā
sugatiṃyeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ”ti. Sāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam
pucchāmi kathaṃrūpe kho bhante Satthari pasanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ
maraṇā sugatiṃyeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe dhamme pasanno
kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃyeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ,
kathaṃrūpe saṃghe pasanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃyeva
upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bhedaṃ
paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃyeva upapajjati no duggatinti.

Yāvatā Cundi sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā³ vā
rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā,
Tathāgato tesam aggamakkhāyati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi
Buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko
hoti.

Yāvato Cundi dhammā saṅkhatā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesam
aggamakkhā yati. Ye Cundi ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā, agge te
pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

1. Āyunā ca yasena ca (Ka)

2. Bhogaparibhūḷho (Sī)

3. Apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā (Sī) Am 1. 343; Khu 1. 255
piṭṭhesupī.

Yāvatā Cundi dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā, virāgo tesam¹ aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye kho Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā Cundi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, Tathāgatasāvakasaṅgho tesam aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā Cundi sīlāni, ariyakantāni sīlāni tesam² aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu sīlesu paripūrakārino, agge te paripūrakārino, agge kho pana paripūrakārīnaṃ aggo vipāko hotīti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, aggaṃ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ.

Agge Buddhe pasannānaṃ, dakkhiṇeyye anuttare.

Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ, virāgūpasame sukhe.

Agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ, puññakkhette anuttare.

Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ, aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.

Aggaṃ āyu ca vaṇṇo ca, yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ.

Aggassa dātā medhāvī, aggadhammasamāhito.

Devabhūto manusso vā, aggappatto pamodatīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

3. Uggahasutta

33. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati jātīyā vane. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam etadavoca—

1. Tesam dhammānaṃ (Sī, I, Ka)

2. Ariyakantāni tesam (Sī, Syā, Kam)

Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya attacattuttho bhattanti.
Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā
Bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā
pattacīvaramādāya yena Uggahassa Meṇḍakanattuno nivesanam
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggaho
Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam pañitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā
santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam
bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho
Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam etadavoca “imā me bhante kumāriyo
patikulāni gamissantī, ovadatu tāsāṁ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tāsāṁ
bhante Bhagavā, yaṁ tāsāṁ assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etadavoca—tasmātiha kumāriyo evaṁ
sikkhitabbaṁ “yassa vo¹ mātāpitāro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino
anukampakā anukampaṁ upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbuṭṭhāyiniyo
pacchānipātiniyo kimkārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādiniyo”ti.
Evaṁ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṁ.

Tasmātiha kumāriyo evaṁ sikkhitabbaṁ “ye te bhattu garuno²
bhavissantī ‘mātā’ti vā ‘pitā’ti vā ‘samaṇabrāhmaṇā’ti vā, te sakkarissāma
garuṁ karissāma³ mānessāma pūjessāma, abbhāgate ca āsanodakena
paṭipūjessāmā”ti⁴. Evaṁ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṁ.

Tasmātiha kumāriyo evaṁ sikkhitabbaṁ “ye te bhattu abbhantarā
kammantā ‘uṇṇā’ti vā ‘kappāsā’ti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma

1. Yassa kho (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ)

2. Guruno (Ka)

3. Garukarissāma (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)

4. Pūjessāmāti (Sī)

analasā tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam
saṃvidhātun”ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “yo so bhattu abbhantaro¹
antojano dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tesaṃ katañca katato
jānissāma, akatañca akatato jānissāma, gilānakānañca balābalaṃ jānissāma,
khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyañcassa paccamaṃsena² saṃvibhajissāmā”ti³. Evaṃ hi vo
kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmā tiha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “yaṃ bhattā āharissati
dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena⁴ guttiyā
sampādessāma, tattha ca bhavissāma adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikāyo”ti.
Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcahi
dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjatīti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko.
Sabbakāmaharaṃ posaṃ, bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.

Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ, issacārena⁵ rosaye.
Bhattu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

Uṭṭhāhikā⁶ analasā, saṅghātaparijjanā.
Bhattu manāpaṃ⁷ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Yā evaṃ vattatī nārī, bhattu chandavasānugā.
Manāpā nāma te devā, yattha sā upapajjatīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sīhasenāpatisutta

34. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,

1. Abbhantare (Ka)

2. Paccayaṃ tena (Ka-Sī), paccayaṃsena (Syā, Kaṃ), paccayaṃ senāsanam
paccattaṃsena (Ka) Am 3. 93 piṭṭhe.

3. Vibhajissāmāti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

4. Taṃ ārakkhāya (Sī)

5. Icchācārena (Sī), issāvādena (I)

6. Uṭṭhāyikā (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

7. Manāpā (Sī)

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etadavoca—sakkā nu kho bhante Bhagavā sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetunti.

“Sakkā Sīhā”ti Bhagavā avoca, dāyako Sīha dānapati bahunō janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yampi Sīha dāyako dānapati bahunō janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ Sīha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, yampi Sīha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ Sīha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yampi Sīha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ Sīha dāyako dānapati yaṃ yadeva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado¹ upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Yampi Sīha dāyako dānapati yaṃ yadeva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ Sīha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, yampi Sīha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idam² samparāyikaṃ dānaphalanti.

Evam vutte Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etadavoca “yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃpetāni jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, bahunō janassa piyo manāpo, ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato “Sīho senāpati dāyako

1. Visāradova (Sī), upari 458 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṃ.

2. Idampi Sīha (Ka)

kāraḷo saṃghupaṭṭhāko”ti, ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, yaṃ yadeva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamāmi yaḍi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yaḍi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yaḍi gahapatiṇisaṃ yaḍi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, viṣārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yāṇimāṇi bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāṇi dānaphalāṇi akkhātāṇi, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃpetāṇi jāṇāmi. Yaṅca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evamāha “dāyako Sīha dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati”ti. Etāhaṃ na jāṇāmi, ettha ca paṇāhaṃ Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi. Evamevaṃ Sīha evamevaṃ Sīha, dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Dadaṃ piyo hoti bhajanti naṃ bahū,
Kittiṅca pappoti yaso ca vaḍḍhati¹.
Amaṅkubhūto paṇisaṃ vigāhati,
Viṣārado hoti naro amacchari.

Tasmā hi dāṇāṇi dadanti paṇḍitā,
Vineyya maccheramalaṃ sukhesino.
Te dīgharattaṃ tidive patiṭṭhitā,
Devāṇaṃ sahaḃyagatā ramanti te².

Katāvakaṣā katakusalā ito cutā³,
Sayāṃpabhā anuvicaranti Nandaṇaṃ⁴.
Te tattha nandanti ramanti modare,
Samappitā kāmaguṇehi paṅcahi.
Katvāṇa vākyāṃ asitassa tādino,
Ramanti sagge⁵ Sugatassa sāvakāti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Dāṇāṇisaṃsasutta

35. Paṅcime bhikkhave dāṇe āṇisaṃsā. Katame paṅca? Bahuno jaṇassa piyo hoti maṇāpo, santo sappurisaṃ bhajanti, kalyāṇo

1. Yasassa vaḍḍhati (Syā, Kaṃ), yasaṃ pavaḍḍhati (Ka)

2. Sahabyataṃ gatā ramanti (Sī), sahaḃyatā ramanti te (Ka)

3. Tato cutā (Sī)

4. Nandane (Syā, Kaṃ)

5. Ramanti Sumanā (Ka), kamanti sabbe (Syā, Kaṃ)

kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapagato¹ hoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisaṃsāti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti, sataṃ dhammaṃ anukkamaṃ.

Santo naṃ sadā bhajanti², saññatā brahmacārayo.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ.

Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavoti. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Kāladānasutta

36. Pañcimāni bhikkhave kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca? Āgantukassa dānaṃ deti, gamikassa dānaṃ deti, gilānassa dānaṃ deti, dubbhikkhe dānaṃ deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni, tāni paṭhamam sīlavantesu paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānānīti.

Kāle dadanti sappaññā, vadaññū vītamaccharā.

Kālena dinnam ariyesu, ujubhūtesu tādisu.

Vipprasannamanā tassa, vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Ye tattha anumodanti, veyyāvaccam karonti vā.

Na tena³ dakkhiṇā unā, tepi puññassa bhāgino.

Tasmā dade appaṭivānacitto, yattha dinnam mahapphalaṃ.

Puññāni paralokasmim, paṭiṭṭhā honti paṇinanti. . Chaṭṭham.

7. Bhojanasutta

37. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam pañca ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni pañca? Āyuraṃ deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānam⁴ deti. Āyuraṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā, vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā, sukham datvā sukhaṃ bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā

1. Gihidhammā anapeto (Sī, I), gihidhammamanupagato (Ka)

2. Santo bhajanti sappurisā (Sī)

3. Na tesam (I, Ka)

4. Paṭibhānam (Sī)

mānusassa vā, balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā,
 paṭibhānaṃ datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.
 Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni pañca
 ṭhānāni detīti.

Āyudo balado dhīro, vaṇṇado paṭibhānado.

Sukhassa dātā medhāvī, sukhaṃ so adhigacchati.

Āyuraṃ datvā balaṃ vaṇṇaṃ, sukhañca paṭibhānakaṃ¹.

Dīghāyu yasavā hoti, yattha yatthūpapajjati. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Saddhasutta

38. Pañcime bhikkhave saddhe kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca? Ye
 te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisā, te saddhaññeva paṭhamaṃ anukampantā
 anukampanti no tathā assaddhaṃ, saddhaññeva paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā
 upasaṅkamanti no tathā assaddhaṃ, saddhaññeva paṭhamaṃ paṭiggaṇhantā
 paṭiggaṇhanti no tathā assaddhaṃ, saddhaññeva paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ
 desentā desenti no tathā assaddhaṃ, saddho kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā
 sugatiraṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe
 kulaputte ānisaṃsā.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ catumahāpathe mahānigrodho
 samantā pakkhīnaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave saddho
 kulaputto bahuno janassa paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnīnaṃ
 upāsakānaṃ upāsikānanti.

Sākhāpattaphalūpeto², khandhimāva³ mahādumo.

Mūlavā phalasampanno, paṭiṭṭhā hoti pakkhinaṃ.

Manorame āyatane, sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā.

Chāyaṃ chāyatthikā⁴ yanti, phalatthā phalabhojino.

Tatheva sīlasampannaṃ, saddhaṃ purisapuggalaṃ.

Nivātavuttiṃ atthaddhaṃ, sorataṃ sakhilaṃ muduraṃ.

1. Paṭibhāṇakaṃ (Sī), paṭibhānado (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

2. Sākhāpattabahupeto (katthaci), sākhāpattapālāsūpeto (?)

3. Khandhimā ca (Sī)

4. Chāyatthino (Sī)

Vītarāgā vītadosā, vītamohā anāsavā.

Puññakkhattāni lokasmim, sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ.

Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavoti. . Aṭṭhamam.

9. Puttasutta

39. Pañcimāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpitaro puttaṃ icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca? Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kulavaṃso ciraṃ ṭhassati, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjissati, atha vā pana petānaṃ kālaṅkatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassatīti. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpitaro puttaṃ icchanti kule jāyamānanti.

* Pañca ṭhānāni sampassaṃ, puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā.

Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati.

Kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjati.

Atha vā pana petānaṃ, dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati.

Ṭhānānetāni sampassaṃ, puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā.

Tasmā santo sappurisā, kataññū katavedino.

Bharanti mātāpitaro, pubbe katamanussaraṃ.

Karonti nesaṃ kiccāni, yathā taṃ pubbakārinaṃ.

Ovādakārī bhataposī, kulavaṃsaṃ ahāpayam.

Saddho sīlena sampanno, putto hoti pasamsiyoti.

Navamam.

10. Mahāsālaputtasutta

40. Himavantaṃ bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi? Sākhāpattapālāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, papaṭikāya vaḍḍhanti, pheggunā vaḍḍhanti, sārena vaḍḍhanti. Himavantaṃ bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave saddhaṃ kulaputtaṃ nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati.

* Abhi 4. 261 piṭṭhepi.

katamāhi pañcahi, saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati,
cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati. Saddham bhikkhave kulaputtam nissāya
antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhatīti.

Yathā hi pabbato selo, araññasmim brahāvane.

Tam rukkhā upanissāya, vaḍḍhante te vanappatī.

Tatheva sīlasampannam, saddham kulaputtam imam¹.

Upanissāya vaḍḍhanti, puttadārā ca bandhavā.

Amaccā ñātisaṃghā ca, ye cassa anujīvino.

Tyassa sīlavato sīlam, cāgam sucaritāni ca.

Passamānānukubbanti, ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā.

Idha dhammam caritvāna, maggam² sugatigāminam.

Nandino devalokasmim, modanti kāmakāminoti. . Dasamam.

Sumanavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānam

Sumanā Cundī Uggaho, Sīho Dānānisaṃsako.

Kālabhojanasaddhā ca, Puttasālehi te dasāti.

5. Muṇḍarājavagga

1. Ādiyasutta

41. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi,
ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etadavoca—
pañcime gahapati bhogānam ādiyā. Katame pañca? Idha gahapati
ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi
sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānam sukheti pīṇeti,
sammā

1. Kulapatiṃ idha (Sī), kulaputtam idha (Syā)

2. Saggam (Syā, Ka)

sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīṇeti, sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīṇeti, sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Puna caparaṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti pīṇeti, sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Puna caparaṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi, yā tā honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato¹, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati, sotthiṃ attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Puna caparaṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañcabaliṃ kattā hoti nātibaliṃ atithibaliṃ pubbapetabaliṃ rājabaliṃ devatābaliṃ. Ayaṃ catuttho bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Puna caparaṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekamattānaṃ damenti, ekamattānaṃ samenti, ekamattānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Ayaṃ pañcamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo. Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogānaṃ ādiyā.

Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ye vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi, bhogā ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchantī”ti. Itissa hoti avippaṭṭisāro, tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogā

1. Appiyato vā dāyādato vā (bahūsu) Am 1. 379; upari 152 piṭṭhesupī.

abhivaḍḍhanti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ye vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi, bhogā ca me abhivaḍḍhanti”ti. Itissa hoti¹ ubhayeneva avippaṭṭisāroti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā², vitiṇṇā āpadāsu me.

Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā, atho pañcabalīkatā.

Upaṭṭhitā sīlavanto, saññatā brahmacārayo.

Yadattham bhogaṃ iccheyya, paṇḍito gharamāvasaṃ.

So me attho anupatto, kataṃ ananuttāpiyaṃ.

Etam³ anussaraṃ macco, ariyadhamme ṭhito naro.

Idheva naṃ pasaṃsanti, pecca sagge pamodatīti⁴. . Paṭhamam.

2. Sappurisasutta

42. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitūnaṃ⁵ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitūnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hotīti.

Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge, taṃ devatā rakkhati dhammaguttaṃ.

Bahussutaṃ sīlavatūpapannaṃ, dhamme ṭhitaṃ na vijahati⁶ kitti.

1. Itissa hoti avippaṭṭisāro, (Sī, Syā)

2. Gatā tacchā (Ka)

3. Evaṃ (Ka)

4. Pecca sagge ca modatīti (Sī, Syā)

5. Mātāpitunnaṃ (Sī, I)

6. Vijahāti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Dhammaṭṭhaṃ sīlasampannaṃ, saccavādiṃ hirīmaṇaṃ.
 Nekkhaṃ jambonadasseva, ko taṃ ninditumarahati.
 Devāpi naṃ pasamsanti, brahmunāpi pasamsitoti. . Dutiyāṃ.

3. Itṭhasutta

43. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ
 nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Pañcime gahapati dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.
 Katame pañca? Āyu gahapati itṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, vaṇṇo
 itṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, sukhaṃ itṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ
 dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ, yaso itṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, saggā
 itṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā
 kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ itṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ
 manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ na āyācanaṃ hetu vā patthanāṃ hetu vā¹
 paṭilābhaṃ vadāmi. Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ itṭhānaṃ
 kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ āyācanaṃ hetu vā patthanāṃ hetu
 vā paṭilābho abhavissa, ko idha kena hāyetha.

Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyuraṃ āyācituṃ vā
 abhinandituṃ vā, āyussa vāpi hetu āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena
 āyusaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā
 paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, so lābhī hoti āyussa dibbassa vā
 mānusassa vā.

Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇaṃ āyācituṃ vā
 abhinandituṃ vā, vaṇṇassa vāpi hetu vaṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena
 vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā hissa
 paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, so lābhī hoti vaṇṇassa
 dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

1. Na patthanāṃ hetu vā (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukhaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā, sukhasa vāpi hetu sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukhasaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukhapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, so lābhī hoti sukhasa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā, yasassa vāpi hetu yasakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, so lābhī hoti yasassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā, saggānaṃ vāpi hetu saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, so lābhī hoti saggānanti.

Āyuṃ vaṇṇaṃ yasaṃ kittiṃ, saggaṃ uccākulīnataṃ.

Ratiyo patthayānena¹, ulārā aparāparā.

Appamādaṃ pasaṃsanti, puñṇakiriyāsu paṇḍitā.

Appamatto ubho atthe, adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito.

Diṭṭhe dhamme ca² yo attho, yo cattho samparāyiko.

Atthābhisamayā dhīro, “paṇḍito”ti pavuccatīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Manāpadāyīsutta

44. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam

1. Patthayamānena (Ka)

2. Diṭṭheva dhamme (Sī)

abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggo gahapati
Vesālīko Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Sammukhā metaṃ bhante Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ
“manāpadāyī labhate manāpan”ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante sālupupphakaṃ¹
khādanīyaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.
Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā metaṃ bhante Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ
“manāpadāyī labhate manāpan”ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ
sūkaramaṃsaṃ², taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.
Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā metaṃ bhante Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ
“manāpadāyī labhate manāpan”ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante nibbattatelaṃ³
nāliyasākaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.
Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā metaṃ bhante Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ
“manāpadāyī labhate manāpan”ti. Manāpo me bhante sālīnaṃ odano
vicitakālako⁴ anekasūpo anekabyañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu
anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā metaṃ bhante Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ
“manāpadāyī labhate manāpan”ti. Manāpāni me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni,
tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā
anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā metaṃ bhante Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ
“manāpadāyī labhate manāpan”ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakatthato
paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo⁵ sa-uttaracchado
ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, api ca bhante mayampetaṃ jānāma “nettaṃ
Bhagavato kappatī”ti. Idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakaṃ agghatī
adhikasatasahassaṃ, taṃ me

1. Sālupupphakaṃ (Ka)

2. Sampannasūkaramaṃsaṃ (Sī), sampannavarasūkaramaṃsaṃ (Syā)

3. Nibaddhatelaṃ (I, Sī-Ṭṭha), nibbattatelaṃ (Syā-Ṭṭha)

4. Vigatakālako (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

5. Kādalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo (Sī)

Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Paṭiggaṇhesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggāṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālīkaṃ iminā anumodanīyena anumodi—

“Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ,
Yo ujjubhūtesu¹ dadāti chandasā.
Acchādanāṃ sayanamannapānāṃ²,
Nānāppakārāṇi ca paccayāni.
Cattañca muttañca anuggahītāṃ³,
Khettūpame arahante viditvā.
So duccajaṃ sappuriso cajitvā,
Manāpadāyī labhate manāpan”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggāṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālīkaṃ iminā anumodanīyena anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko aparena samayena kālamakāsi, kālaṅkato⁴ ca Uggo gahapati Vesālīko aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapajji. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Uggāṃ devaputtaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “kacci te Ugga yathādhippāyo”ti. Taggha me Bhagavā yathādhippāyoti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggāṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi—

“Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ,
Aggassa dātā labhate punaggaṃ.
Varassa dātā varalābhi hoti,
Seṭṭhaṃ dado seṭṭhamupeti ṭhānaṃ.

1. Ujjubhūtesu (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Sayanamathannapānāṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Anaggahītāṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

4. Kālakato (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Yo aggadāyī varadāyī, seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro.

Dīghāyu yasavā hoti, yattha yatthūpapajjati”ti. . Catuttham.

5. Puññābhisandasutta

45. Pañcime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṁvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṁvattanti.

Katame pañca? Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaraṁ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṁ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṁvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṁvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṁ paribhuñjamāno -pa-. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāraṁ paribhuñjamāno -pa-. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapīṭhaṁ paribhuñjamāno -pa-.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṁ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṁ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṁvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṁvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṁvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṁvattanti.

Imehi ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṁ puññassa padhānaṁ gahetuṁ “ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṁvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṁvattati”ti, atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhaṁ gacchati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaraṁ udakassa pamāṇaṁ gahetuṁ “ettakāni udakāḷhakāni”ti vā “ettakāni udakāḷhakasatāni”ti

vā “ettakāni udakālhakasahassānī”ti vā “ettakāni udakālhakasatasahassānī”ti vā, atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandhotveva saṅkham gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ “ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḍḍhiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati”ti, atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkham gacchatīti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ,
Bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānamālayaṃ.
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṃghasevitā¹,
Puthū savantī upayanti sāgaraṃ.

Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ,
Seyyānisajjattharaṇassa dāyakaṃ.
Puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ,
Najjo yathā vārivahāva sāgaranti. . Pañcamam.

6. Sampadāsutta

46. Pañcimā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca? Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadāti. . Chaṭṭham.

7. Dhanasutta

47. Pañcimāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhādhanam sīladhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam paññādhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave saddhādhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā -pa- Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam.

1. Macchagaṇasaṃghasevitā (Syā, Kam, Ka) Saṃ 3. 349 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave sīladhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave sutadhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave cāgadhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vosaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave paññāadhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññāadhanam. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanānīti.

* Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, acalā Suppatiṭṭhitā.

Sīlañca yassa kalyāṇam, ariyakantaṃ paśamsitaṃ.

Samghe pasādo yassatthi, ujubhūtañca dassanam.

“Adaliddo”ti taṃ āhu, amogham tassa jīvitam.

Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanam.

Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ Buddhāna sāsanti. . Sattanam.

8. Alabbhanīyaṭṭhānasutta

48. Pañcimāni bhikkhave alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca? Jarādhammaṃ “mā jīrī”ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Byādhidhammaṃ “mā byādhīyī”ti¹ -pa-. Maraṇadhammaṃ “mā mīyī”ti. Khayadhammaṃ “mā khīyī”ti. Nassanadhammaṃ “mā nassī”ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

* Am 1. 368 piṭṭhepi.

1. Jhādhidhammaṃ “mā jhāmīyī”ti (Si, I)

Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati “na kho mayhevekassa¹ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva² kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāliṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ³, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū”ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa byādhidhammaṃ byādhīyati -pa-. Maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati. Khayadhammaṃ khīyati. Nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati “na kho mayhevekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāliṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū”ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti.

Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati “na kho mayhevekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāliṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū”ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ

1. Mayhamevekassa (Sī) 2. Ahañce (?) 3. Kammantopi nappavatteyya (Ka)

āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi¹ savisaṃ sokasallaṃ. Yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva parinibbāpeti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa byādhidhammaṃ byādhīyati -pa-. Maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati. Khayaadhammaṃ khīyati. Nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati “na kho mayhevekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati. Ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattālīṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū”ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattālīṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ. Yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminti.

* Na socanāya paridevanāya,
 Atthodha labbhā² api appakopi.
 Socantamenam dukhitaṃ veditvā,
 Paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti.
 Yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu,
 Na vedhatī atthavinicchayaññū.
 Paccatthikāssa dukhitā bhavanti,
 Disvā mukhaṃ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.

1. Abbahi (Sī)

2. Attho idha labbhati (Syā), attho idha labbhā (I)

* Khu 5. 131 Jātakepi.

Jappena mantena subhāsitenā,
 Anuppadānena paveniyā vā.
 Yathā yathā yattha¹ labhetha atthaṃ,
 Tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya.
 Sace pajāneyya alabbhaneyyo,
 Mayā va² aññena vā esa attho.
 Asocamāno adhivāsāyeyya,
 Kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dānīti. . Atṭhamāṃ.

9. Kosalasutta

49. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā
 tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

(Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālaṅkatā hoti.)³ Atha kho
 aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā
 rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi “Mallikā devī deva⁴
 kālaṅkatā”ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dukkhī dummano
 pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ dukkhiṃ dummaṇaṃ
 pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā rājānaṃ
 Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etadavoca—pañcimāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni
 samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā
 lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca? Jarādhammaṃ “mā jīr”ti alabbhanīyaṃ
 ṭhānaṃ -pa- na socanāya paridevanāya -pa- kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi
 dānīti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Nāradasutta

15. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme.
 Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī

1. Yathā yathā yattha yattha (Ka)

3. () Natthi (Sī)

2. Mayā vā (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

4. Deva devī (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

kālaṅkatā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā kālaṅkatāya piyāya manāpāya neva nhāyati¹ na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati, na kammantaṃ payojeti, rattindivaṃ² Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ³ āmantesi “tena hi samma Piyaka Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya teladoṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjatha, yathā mayaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ cirataraṃ passeyyāmā”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya teladoṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujji.

Atha kho Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etadahosi “imassa kho Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālaṅkatā piyā manāpā, so Bhaddāya deviyā kālaṅkatāya piyāya manāpāya neva nhāyati, na vilimpati, na bhattaṃ bhuñjati, na kammantaṃ payojeti, rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito. Kaṃ⁴ nu kho Muṇḍo rājā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā”ti.

Atha kho Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme, taṃ kho panāyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘paṇḍito viyatto⁵ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno vuddho ceva⁶ arahā ca’⁷. Yaṃnūna Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, appeva nāma Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā”ti.

Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho yena Muṇḍo rājā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ kho deva āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme, taṃ kho panāyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno vuddho

1. Nahāyati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Rattidivaṃ (Ka)

3. Sokārakkhaṃ (Syā)

4. Kim (Ka)

5. Byatto (Sī, I), byatto (Syā, Kaṃ, Dī 2. 253)

6. Buddho ceva (Ka)

7. Arahā cā’ti (?)

ceva arahā ca¹. Yadi pana devo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, appeva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā”ti. Tena hi samma Piyaka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi “kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Nārado tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Piyako kosārakkho āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etadavoca—

“Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālaṅkatā piyā manāpā, so Bhaddāya deviyā kālaṅkatāya piyāya manāpāya neva nhāyati, na vilimpati, na bhattaṃ bhuñjati, na kammantaṃ payojeti, rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito. Sādhu bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā”ti. Yassadāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññatīti.

Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho utṭhāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca “katāvakāso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena, yassadāni devo kālaṃ maññatī”ti. Tena hi samma Piyaka bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpehīti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca “yuttāni kho te deva bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, yassadāni devo kālaṃ maññatī”ti.

Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhadraṃ yānaṃ² abhiruhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccā³ rājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānaṃ paccorohitvā pattikova ārāmaṃ pāvīsi. Atha kho Muṇḍo

1. Arahā cā”ti (?)

2. Bhadrāni bhadraṃ yānaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka), bhaddaṃ yānaṃ (I)

3. Mahacca (bahūsu)

rājā yena āyasmā Nārado tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ āyasmā Nārado etadavoca—

Pañcimāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca? Jarādhammaṃ “mā jīrī”ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, byādhidhammaṃ “mā byādhīyī”ti. Maraṇadhammaṃ “mā mīyī”ti. Khayadhammaṃ “mā khīyī”ti. Nassanadhammaṃ “mā nassī”ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati. “Na kho mayhevekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāliṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū”ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti.

Puna caparaṃ mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa byādhidhammaṃ byādhīyati -pa- maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati. Khayadhammaṃ khīyati. Nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati “na kho mayhevekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati. Ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāliṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū”ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti.

Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati, “na kho mayhevekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāliṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assu”ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ, yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva parinibbāpeti.

Puna caparaṃ mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa byādhidhammaṃ byādhīyati -pa- maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati. Khayadhammaṃ khīyati. Nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati, “na kho mayhevekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati. Ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāliṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assu”ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ, yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminti.

Na socanāya paridevanāya,
 Atthodha labbhā api appakopi.
 Socantamenam dukhitam veditvā,
 Paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti.

Yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu,
 Na vedhatī atthavinicchayaññū.
 Paccatthikāssa dukhitā bhavanti,
 Disvā mukhaṃ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.
 Jappena mantena subhāsitena,
 Anuppadānena paveṇiyā vā.
 Yathā yathā yattha labhetha atthaṃ,
 Tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya.
 Sace pajāneyya alabbhaneyyo,
 Mayā va aññena vā esa attho.
 Asocamāno adhivāsayeyya,
 Kammaṃ dāḥaṃ karomi dānīti.*

Evam vutte Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etadavoca “ko nāmo¹
 ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo”ti. Sokasallaharaṇo nāma ayaṃ mahārāja
 dhammapariyāyoti. Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo², imaṃ hi me bhante
 dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīnanti.

Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi “tena hi samma
 Piyaka Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ jhāpetha, thūpañcassā karoṭha, ajjatagge
 dāni mayaṃ nhāyissāma ceva vilimpissāma, bhattañca bhuñjissāma,
 kammante ca payojessāmā”ti. . Dasamaṃ.

Muṇḍarājavaggo pañcama.

Tassuddānaṃ

Ādiyo Sappuriso Itthā, Manāpadāyibhisandaṃ.
 Sampadā ca Dhanam Thānaṃ, Kosalo Nāradena cāti.

Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto.

* Khu 5. 131 piṭṭhe Jātakepi.

1. Ko nu kho (Sī, I)

2. Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo, taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsaka

(6) 1. Nīvaraṇavagga

1. Āvaraṇasutta

51. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassesum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Pañcime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārutā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Katame pañca? Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhāruho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo. Byāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhāruho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo. Thinamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhāruhaṃ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhāruhaṃ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ. Vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhāruhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhāruhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati, paratthaṃ vā ñassati, ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati, uttari¹ vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā² sīghasotā hārahārīnī, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya. Evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto viṣaṭo byādiṇṇo neva³ dūraṅgamo assa na⁴ sīghasoto na⁴ hārahārī⁵. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya

1. Uttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Dūragamā (Sī)

3. Na ceva (Ka)

4. Na ca (Ka)

5. Hārahārīnī (Sī)

attatthaṃ vā ñassati, paratthaṃ vā ñassati, ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati, uttari vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati, paratthaṃ vā ñassati, ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati, uttari vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārīnī. Tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pidaheyya. Evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto avisaṭo abyādiṇṇo dūraṅgamo ceva assa sīghasoto ca hārahārī ca. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati, paratthaṃ vā ñassati, ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati, uttari vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Akusalarāsisutta

52. “Akusalarāsi”ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nīvaraṇe¹ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, kevalo hāyaṃ² bhikkhave akusalarāsi yadidaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? Kāmacchandanaīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanaīvaraṇaṃ thinamiddhanaīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanaīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. “Akusalarāsi”ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya, kevalo hāyaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yadidaṃ pañca nīvaraṇāti. . Dutiyam.

3. Padhāniyaṅgasutta

53. Pañcimāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Appābādho

1. Ime pañca nīvaraṇe (Sī)

2. Hayaṃ (Sī), cāyaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ), sāyaṃ (Ka)

hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgānīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Samayasutta

54. Pañcime bhikkhave asamayā padhānāya. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jiṇṇo hoti jarāyābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo asamayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu byādhito hoti byādhinābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo asamayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, na sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo asamayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṅkopo, cakkasamārūḷhā jānapadā pariyāyanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho asamayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave saṃgho bhinno hoti, saṃghe kho pana bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajā ca honti. Tattha appasannā ceva nappasīdanti, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama asamayo padhānāya. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asamayā padhānāyāti.

Pañcime bhikkhave samayā padhānāya. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave subhikkhaṃ hoti susassaṃ sulabhapiṇḍaṃ, sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na ceva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajā honti. Tattha appasannā ceva pasīdanti, pasannānañca bhiyyobhāvo¹ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama samayo padhānāya. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāyāti. . Catuttham.

5. Mātāputtasutta

55. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamimsu² bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca, te aññamaññaṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ. Mātāpi puttassa abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, puttapi mātaraṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesāṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahosi, saṃsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsu.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ “idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho

1. Bhiyyobhāvāya (Ka)

2. Upasaṅkamimsu (Ka)

mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamimsu bhikkhu ca bhikkhūnī ca, te aññaṃaññaṃsa abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ, mātāpi puttassa abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, puttapi mātaraṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesāṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahosi, saṃsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi, te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsū”ti.

Kim nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati “na mātā putte sārājati, putto vā pana mātārī”ti. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpampi samanupassāmi, evaṃ¹ rājanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ, itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gathitā² mucchitā ajjhosannā³, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthirūpavasānugā.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddampi. Ekagandhampi. Ekarakampi. Ekaphoṭṭhabbampi samanupassāmi evaṃ rājanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbaṃ, itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gathitā mucchitā ajjhosannā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā.

Itthī bhikkhave gacchantīpi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ṭhitāpi -pa- nisinnāpi. Sayānāpi. Hasantīpi. Bhaṇantīpi. Gāyantīpi. Rodantīpi. Ugghātītāpi⁴. Matāpi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya “samantapāso mārassā”ti. Mātugāmaṃyeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya “samantapāso mārassā”ti.

Sallape asihatthena, pisācenāpi sallape.

Āsīvisampi āsīde⁵, yena daṭṭho na jīvati.

Natveva eko ekāya, mātugāmena sallape.

1. Yaṃ evaṃ (Sī)

2. Gadhitā (Syā, I, Ka)

3. Ajjhopannā (bahūsu)

4. Ugghānitāpi (Sī)

5. Āsadde (Syā, Kam)

Muṭṭhassatiṃ tā bandhanti, pekkhitena sitena ca¹.

Athopi dunnivatthena, mañjunā bhaṇitena ca.

Neso jano svāsīsado, api ugghātito mato.

Pañca kāmagaṇā ete, itthirūpasmiṃ dissare.

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.

Tesaṃ kāmoghavūḷhānaṃ, kāme aparijānataṃ.

Kālaṃ gati² bhavābhavaṃ, saṃsārasmiṃ purakkhatā.

Ye ca kāme pariññāya, caranti akutobhayā.

Te ve pārāṅgatā loke, ye pattā āsavakkhayanti.

Pañcamam.

6. Upajjhāyasutta

56. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etadavoca “etarahi me bhante madhurakajāto ceva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ nappaṭibhanti, thinamiddhaṇca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evamāha ‘etarahi me bhante madhurakajāto ceva kāyo, disā ca maṃ na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca me nappaṭibhanti, thinamiddhaṇca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā’ti”.

Evam hetam bhikkhu hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato yaṃ madhurakajāto ceva kāyo hoti, disā cassa

1. Mhitena ca (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Gatiṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ nappaṭibhanti, thinamiddhañcassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti cassa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā tiha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “indriyesu guttadvāro bhavissāmi bhojane mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi”ti. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbanti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto yena sako upajjhāyo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etadavoca “etarahi me bhante na ceva¹ madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavoca “ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evamāha ‘etarahi me bhante na ceva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā’ti”.

Evaṃ hetam bhikkhu hoti indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttasa vipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa viharato yaṃ na ceva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā cassa pakkhāyanti, dhammā

ca taṃ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañcassa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, na cassa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā tiha vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāma”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Abhiṇhapaccavekkhitabba ṭhānasutta

57. Pañcimāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?
 “Jarādhammomhi, jaraṃ anatīto”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā, “byādhidhammomhi, byādhiṃ anatīto”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā, “maraṇadhammomhi, maraṇaṃ anatīto”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā, “sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā, “kammassakomhi, kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇṇasaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

Kiñca bhikkhave atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca “jarādhammomhi, jaraṃ anatīto”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso pā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca “jarādhammomhi, jaraṃ anatīto”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

Kiñci bhikkhave atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca “byādhidhammomhi, byādhiṃ anatīto”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā

kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca “byādhidhammomhi, byādhiṃ anatīto”ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

Kiñca bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca “maraṇadhammomhi, maraṇaṃ anatīto”ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ jīvite jīvitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca “maraṇadhammomhi, maraṇaṃ anatīto”ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

Kiñca bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca “sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo”ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ piyesu manāpesu yo chandarāgo, yena rāgena rattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato yo piyesu manāpesu chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahīyati tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca “sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nanābhāvo vinābhāvo”ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

Kiñca bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca “kammassakomhi, kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇḍasaraṇo. Yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī”ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritaṃ pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca “kammassakomhi, kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇḍasaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo

bhavissāmī”ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

Sa kho¹ so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “na kho ahaññeveko jarādhammo² jaraṃ anatīto. Atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatītā”ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati, so taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Na kho ahaññeveko byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto. Atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā byādhidhammā byādhiṃ anatītā”ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati, so taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Na kho ahaññeveko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto. Atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā”ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati, so taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Na kho mayhevekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo. Atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo”ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati, so taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

1. Sace (I, Ka)

2. Ahañceveko jarādhammomhi (Ka)

“Na kho ahaññeveko kammassako kammadāyādo kammayoni
kammabandhu kammappaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā
pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi. Atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati
cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayoni
kammabandhu kammappaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti kalyāṇaṃ vā
pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavissantī”ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñṇaṃ
paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati, so taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti
bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto
saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhontīti.

Byādhidhammā jarādhammā, atho maraṇadhammino.
Yathā dhammā tathā sattā¹, jigucchanti puthujjanā.

Ahañce taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ, evaṃdhammesu paṇṇisu.
Na metaṃ patirūpa’ssa, mama evaṃ viharino.

Sohaṃ evaṃ viharanto, ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ.
Ārogye yobbanasmiñca, jīvitasmiñca ye madā.

Sabbe made abhibhosmi, nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato².
Tassa me ahu ussāho, nibbānaṃ abhipassato.

Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi, kāmāni paṭisevitum.
Anivattī³ bhavissāmi, brahmacariyaparāyaṇoti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Licchavikumārakasutta

58. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā
pattacīvaramādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā
pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ
rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambuhulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanūni
ādāya kukkurasamghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā

1. Santā (Syā, Kam)

2. Nekkhamme daṭṭhu khemataṃ (Am 1. 145 piṭṭhe) ubhayatthapi Aṭṭhakathāya sameti.

3. Anivattī (?)

addasu Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnam, disvāna sajjāni dhanūni nikkhipitvā kukkurasamgham ekamantam uyyojetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti.

Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṇhībhūte tuṇhībhūte pañjalike Bhagavantam payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānam udānesi “bhavissanti Vajjī, bhavissanti Vajjī”ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi “bhavissanti Vajjī, bhavissanti Vajjī”ti. Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apānubhā¹. Yānipi tāni kulesu paheṇakāni² pahīyanti ucchūti vā badarāti vā pūvāti vā modakāti vā saṃkulikāti vā³, tāni vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti. Kulitthīnampi kulakumārīnampi pacchāliyaṃ khipanti, te dānime tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsantīti.

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā saṃvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa⁴, yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa, yadi vā senāya senāpatikassa, yadi vā gāmagāmaṇikassa, yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccaṃ kārenti, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Katame pañca? Idha Mahānāma kulaputto utṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitaro sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti, tamenam mātāpitaro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti “ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyuraṃ pālehi”ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

1. Apajahāti (Sī), apāṭubhā (Syā, Kaṃ), apajahā (I), apānutā (katthaci)

2. Pahīnakāni (Sī), pahīṇakāni (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Sakkhalikāti vā (Sī, I)

4. Muddhābhisittassa (Ka), upari 134, 136 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti, tamenāṃ puttadāradāsakammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti “ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyumuṃ pālehī”ti. Puttadāradāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khattakammantasāmantasabyohāre¹ sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti, tamenāṃ khattakammantasāmantasabyohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti “ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyumuṃ pālehī”ti. Khattakammantasāmantasabyohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yāvataṃ balipaṭiggāhikā devatā sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti tamenāṃ balipaṭiggāhikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti “ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyumuṃ pālehī”ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti, tamenāṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti “ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyumuṃ pālehī”ti. Samaṇabrāhmaṇānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā saṃvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa, yadi vā raṭṭhikassa

1. ...sāmantasaṃvohāre (Sī, I)

pettanikassa, yadi vā senāya senāpatikassa, yadi vā gāmagāmaṇikassa, yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhīpaccaṃ kārenti, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti.

Mātāpitukiccakaro, puttadārahito sadā.

Antojanassa atthāya, ye cassa anujīvino.

Ubhinnañceva atthāya, vadaññū hoti sīlavā.

Ñātīnaṃ pubbapetānaṃ, diṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvataṃ¹.

Samaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, devatānañca paṇḍito.

Vittisañjanano hoti, dhammena gharamāvasaṃ.

So karitvāna kalyāṇaṃ, puḍḍo hoti pasamsiyo.

Idheva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca sagge pamodati. . Atṭhamāṃ.

9. Paṭhamavuḍḍhapabbajitasutta

59. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcahi? Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajitoti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyavuḍḍhapabbajitasutta

60. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito, katamehi pañcahi? Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho suggahitaggāhi, dullabho padakkhiṇaggāhi, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajitoti. . Dasamaṃ.

Nīvaraṇavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Āvaraṇaṃ Rāsi Aṅgāni, Samayaṃ Mātuputtikā.

Upajjhā Thānā Licchavi, Kumārā aparā duveti.

1. Jīvaṇaṃ (Sī), jīvitaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

(7) 2. Saññāvagga

1. Paṭhamasaññāsutta

61. Pañcimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca? Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā ādīnavasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā¹. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Dutiyasaññāsutta

62. Pañcimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca? Aniccasaññā anattasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti. . Dutiyam.

3. Paṭhamavaḍḍhisutta

63. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi? Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati. Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca kāyassāti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pavaḍḍhati²,
 Paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ.
 So tādiso sappuriso vicakkhaṇo,
 Ādiyatī sāramidheva attanoti. . Tatiyam.

1. Anabhiratisaññā (Ka), upari 126, 244 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

2. Yodha vaḍḍhati (Sī)

4. Dutiyavaḍḍhisutta

64. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi? Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati. Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassāti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaḍḍhati¹,
 Paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ.
 Sā tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā,
 Ādīyatī sāramidheva attanoti. . Catuttham.

5. Sākacchasutta

65. * Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññāsampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassana sampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnanti. . Pañcamam.

6. Sājīvasutta

66. + Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadāya kathāya ca katarṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadāya kathāya

* Upari 167 piṭṭhepi.

1. Yādhu vaḍḍhati (Sī)

+ Upari 168 piṭṭhepi.

ca kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti,
 paññāsampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti, attanā ca
 vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ
 byākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti,
 vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti.
 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo
 sabrahmacārīnanti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhama iddhipādasutta

67. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhūnī vā pañca dhamme¹
 bhāveti, pañca dhamme¹ bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ
 phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu
 chandasamādhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.
 Vīriyasamādhī. Cittasamādhī.

Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti
 ussoḷhiññeva pañcamīṃ². Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhūnī vā
 ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ
 phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā
 upādisese anāgāmitāti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiya iddhipādasutta

68. Pubbevāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova
 samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesiṃ, pañca dhamme bahulīkāsiṃ³. Katame
 pañca? Chandasamā dhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ
 bhāvesiṃ. Vīriyasamādhī. Citta samādhī.

Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ
 ussoḷhiññeva pañcamīṃ. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ
 ussoḷhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā yassa yassa
 abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmesaṃ
 abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatveva sakkebhābhatāṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati
 āyatane.

1. Ime pañca dhamme (Ka)

2. Ussolhiyeva pañcamī (Sī)

3. Bahulimakāsiṃ (Ka), bahulamakāsiṃ (Ka)

So sace ākaṅkhiṃ “anekavihiṭṭhaṃ iddhiṭṭhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ -pa-yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatveva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhiṃ -pa- “āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatveva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyataneti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

9. Nibbidāsutta

69. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti.

Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī¹, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantīti. . Navamāṃ.

10. Āsavakkhayasutta

70. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattantīti. . Dasamāṃ.

Saññāvaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Dve ca Saññā dve Vaḍḍhī ca, Sākacchena ca Sājīvaṃ.
Iddhipādā ca dve vuttā, Nibbidā cāsavakkhayaṭi.

1. Anabhiratisaññī (Ka), upari 126, 244 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

(8) 3. Yodhājīvavagga

1. Paṭhamacetovimuttiphalasutta

71. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca.

Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī¹, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇa saññā kho panassa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimutti phalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti, paññāvimutto ca hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu “ukkhittapaligho” itipi “saṃkiṇṇaparikho”² itipi “abbūḷhesiko” itipi “niraggaḷo” itipi “ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viśāmyutto” itipi.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobhaviko³ jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti.

1. Paṭikkūlasaññī (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Saṃkiṇṇaparikkho (Syā, Kam)

3. Ponobbhaviko (Syā, Ka)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvaṃkatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hotīti. Paṭhamam.

2. Dutiyacetovimutti phalasutta

72. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā cetovimutti phalā ca honti cetovimutti phalānisamsā ca, paññāvimutti phalā ca honti paññāvimutti phalānisamsā ca. Katame pañca? Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā cetovimutti phalā ca honti cetovimutti phalānisamsā ca, paññāvimutti phalā ca honti paññāvimutti phalānisamsā ca. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu “ukkhittapaligho” itipi “saṃkiṇṇaparikho” itipi “abbūḷhesiko” itipi “niraggaḷo” itipi “ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto” itipi.

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobhaviko jātisamsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā

anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvaṃkatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hotīti. .
Dutiyam.

3. Paṭhamadhammavihārīsutta

73. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavoca “dhammavihārī dhammavihārīti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu dhammavihārī hotī”ti.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti Suttam Geyyam Veyyākaraṇam Gātham Udānam Itivuttakam Jātakam Abbhutadhammam Vedallam, so tāya dhammapariyattiyā divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu pariyattibahulo no dhammavihārī.

Puna caparam bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, so tāya dhammapaññattiyā divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo no dhammavihārī.

Puna caparam bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, so tena sajjhāyena divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo no dhammavihārī.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anucicāreti manasānupekkhati, so tehi dhammavitakkehi divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo no dhammavihārī.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ, so tāya dhammapariyattiyā na divasaṃ atināmeti, nāpi riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

Iti kho bhikkhu desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu¹ Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhāmūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipaṭṭisārino ahuvattha, ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyadhammavihārīsutta

74. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “dhammavihārī dhammavihārīti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu dhammavihārī hotī”ti.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ, uttari² cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu pariyattibahulo no dhammavihārī.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo no dhammavihārī.

1. Yaṃ bhikkhu (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Uttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo no dhammavihārī.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo no dhammavihārī.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ, uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

Iti kho bhikkhu desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhāmūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamayodhājīvasutta

75. Pañcime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ, evarūpopi¹ bhikkhave idhekacco² yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussāraṇaṃ³ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati

1. Evarūpo (Sī) Abhi 3. 175 piṭṭhepi.

2. Ekacco (Sī)

3. Ussādanaṃyeva (Sī, I)

na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, api ca kho sampahāre haññati¹ byāpajjati, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, sahati sampahāraṃ, so taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ². Sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kimassa rajaggasmiṃ, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu suṇāti “amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā”ti, so taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, idamassa rajaggasmiṃ.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ,

1. Āhaññati (Sī)

2. Santhānetuṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kimassa dhajaggasmim, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na heva kho suṇāti “amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā”ti, api ca kho sāmaṃ passati itthim vā kumārim vā abhirūpaṃ dassanīyaṃ pāsādikaṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, idamassa dhajaggasmim.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otaritum. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussāraṇaṃñeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kimassa ussāraṇāya? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā ūhasati¹ ullapati ujjagghati uppaṇḍeti, so mātugāmena ūhasiyamāno ullapiyamāno ujjagghiyamāno uppaṇḍiyamāno saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, idamassa ussāraṇāya.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussāraṇaṃñeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otaritum. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, api ca kho sampahāre haññati byāpajjati. Kimassa

1. Uhasati (Ka), ohasati (Syā, Kam) Abhi 3. 177 piṭṭhepi.

sampahārasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā
rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suṇṇāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamtivā
abhinisīdati abhinipajjati ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno
abhinipajjiyamāno ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ
anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idamassa sampahārasmiṃ.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ,
sahti ussāraṇaṃ, api ca kho sampahāre haññati byāpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ
bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo
hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno
bhikkhūsu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ,
sahti ussāraṇaṃ, sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā
vijitasāṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Kimassa
saṅgānavijayasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagataṃ vā
rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suṇṇāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamtivā
abhinisīdati abhinipajjati ajjhottharati, so mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno
abhinipajjiyamāno ajjhotthariyamāno vinivethetvā vinimocetvā yena kāmaṃ
pakkamati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ
kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ.

So araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati
pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim
upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasā viharati,
abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpāda padosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto
viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti.
Thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato
sampajāno thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya
anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ
parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathaṃkathī
kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe
pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicceva kāmehi -pa-
catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ime āsavā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsavaśamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsavanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ “vimuttam”iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Idamassa saṅgāmaṃ vijayasmim.

Seyyāthāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsūti. . Pañcamam.

6. Dutiyayodhājīvasutta

76. Pañcime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṅgāme

ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantam vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti¹, tamenam apanenti, apanetvā nātakānam nenti. So nātakehi nīyamāno appatvāva nātake antarāmagge kālam karoti, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Puna caparam bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantam vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti, tamenam apanenti, apanetvā nātakānam nenti, tamenam nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno teneva ābādheṇa kālam karoti, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Puna caparam bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantam vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti, tamenam apanenti, apanetvā nātakānam nenti, tamenam nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Puna caparam bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tam saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ vā

1. Upalikhanti (Ka)

nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṇa sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṇa pariḍayhateva kāyena, pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti “yaṃnūnāhaṃ āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ ‘rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi¹ āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīṇāyāvattissāmi’ti”. So āramaṃ gacchanta appatvāva āramaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīṇāyāvattati.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tamenam apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti. So nātakehi nīyamāno

1. Rāgāyitomhi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

appatvāva ñātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitena cittaṇa pariḍayhateva kāyena, pariḍayhati cetassā. Tassa evaṃ hoti “yaṃnūnāhaṃ āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ ‘rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi’ti”. So āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti “rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi āvuso rāgapareto na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi’ti.

Tameṇaṃ sabrahmacārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti “appaṣādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā¹, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo. Atṭhikaṇkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo. Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo. Asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo. Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā

1. Bahupāyāsā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Vi 2. 175; Vi 4. 68; Ma 1. 182 piṭṭhesupī.

Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Abhiramatāyasmā brahmacariye, māyasmā sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattī”ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evamāha “kiñcāpi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi”ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenāṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tamenāṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti, tamenāṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno teneva ābādhena kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṇa pariḍayhateva kāyena, pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti “yaṃnūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ ‘rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi”ti”. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti “rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi

brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi”ti.

Tameṇaṃ sabrahmacārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti “appaśādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīṇavo ettha bhiyyo. Atṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīṇavo ettha bhiyyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā -pa-. Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīṇavo ettha bhiyyo. Abhiraṃatāyasmā brahmacariye, māyasmā sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattī”ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evamāha “ussahissāmi āvuso vāyamiṣṣāmi āvuso abhiramiṣṣāmi āvuso, na dāṇāhaṃ āvuso sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi”ti.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgamaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi, tameṇaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tameṇaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti, tameṇaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puḡgalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puḡgalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puḡgalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upaniṣṣāya viharati, so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiteṇeva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhiteṇa cittaṇa upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi.

so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. Tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. Tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, so araññaṃ gato vā rukkhamaṃ gato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya -pa-. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalaṅkaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti, so “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti -pa- nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsūti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhama anāgatabhayasutta

77. Pañcimāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alameva āraññikena¹ bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum

1. Āraññakena (sabbattha, upari 193; Vi 5. 335 piṭṭhesupī.)

appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekakaṃ kho pana maṃ¹ araṇṇe viharantaṃ ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko² vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālaṃkiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparam bhikkhave āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā bhuttam me byāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālaṃkiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparam bhikkhave āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto vālehi samāgaccheyyam sīhena vā byagghena vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena vā, te maṃ jīvītā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālaṃkiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena

1. Ekakaṃ kho pana (Syā, Kam)

2. Vicchikā (Syā)

viharituṃ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ārañṇiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto māṇavehi samāgaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi vā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālaṃkiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva ārañṇikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ārañṇiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, santi kho panāraṇṇe vāḷā amanussā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālaṃkiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva ārañṇikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alameva ārañṇikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyāti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiya anāgatabhayasutta

78. Pañcimāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “ahaṃ kho etarahi daharo yuvā susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena

vayasā. Hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ jarā phusati, jiṇṇena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo, handāhaṃ paṭikacceva¹ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato jiṇṇakopi phāsum² viharissāmi³ti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “ahaṃ kho etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ byādhi phusati, byādhitena kho pana byādhinā abhibhūtena³ na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo, handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato byādhitopi phāsum viharissāmi³ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “etarahi kho subhikkhaṃ susassaṃ sulabhapiṇḍaṃ sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetum. Hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍaṃ na sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkhaṃ tena saṅkamanti⁴, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro. Saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ

1. Paṭigacceva (Sī)

2. Phāsu (I, Ka)

3. Byādhābhibhūtena (Sī, I, Ka)

4. Tenupasaṅkamanti (Ka)

manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāṇi araṇṇavanapatthāṇi pantāṇi senāsanāṇi paṭisevitum. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo, handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhepi phāsum viharissāmī”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṅkopo, cakkasamārūḷhā jānapadā pariyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti. Tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro. Saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāṇi araṇṇavanapatthāṇi pantāṇi senāsanāṇi paṭisevitum. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo, handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhayepi phāsum viharissāmī”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati. Hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ saṅgho bhijjati. Saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāṇi araṇṇavanapatthāṇi pantāṇi senāsanāṇi paṭisevitum. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo, handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhinnepi saṅghe phāsum viharissāmī”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā

appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyāti. . Aṭṭhamam.

9. Tatiya anāgatabhayasutta

79. Pañcimāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo¹ paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Katamāni pañca? Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, tepi² na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, tepi³ na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayam dassanti, tepi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā

1. Kho (katthaci)

2. Te (Sī)

3. Te (?)

abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā
 abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti, tepi na sakkhissanti
 vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā
 abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā
 vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ
 anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo
 paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ
 abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā
 samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakathaṃ
 vedallakathaṃ kathentā kaṇhadhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissanti. Iti
 kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā
 dhammasandoso. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi
 asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ,
 paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ
 abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā
 samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā ye te suttantā
 Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatāppaṭisaṃyuttā,
 tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsissanti, na sotaṃ odahissanti, na aññā cittaṃ
 upaṭṭhapessanti, na ca te dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ
 maññissanti. Ye pana te suttantā kavita¹ kāveyyā cittakkharā cittabyañjanā
 bāhirakā sāvakabhāsītā, tesu bhaññamānesu sussūsissanti, sotaṃ odahissanti,
 aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti, te ca dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ
 maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso,
 vinayasandosā dhammasandoso. Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ
 etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ,
 paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

1. Kavikatā (Sī, Syā, Kam I Sam 1. 457 piṭṭhe ca) Ṭikā oloketabbā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhissanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Tesāṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjissati. Sāpi bhavissati bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhissati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosō, vinayasandosā dhammasandosō. Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesāṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbanti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Catuttha anāgatabhayasutta

80. Pañcimāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesāṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Katamāni pañca? Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ cīvare kalyāṇakāmā, te cīvare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti paṃsukūlikattaṃ, riñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhānīsu osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti, cīvarahetu ca anekavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamāṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti

1. Bāhullikā (Syā, Kam) Am 1. 71, 245 piṭṭhesupi.

piṇḍapātikattam, riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhānīsu osaritvā vāsam kappessanti jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesamānā, piṇḍapātahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitaḥ, paṭibujjhitaḥ ca tassa pahānāya vāyamaṭṭham.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam senāsane kalyāṇakāmā, te senāsane kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamaṭṭham¹, riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhānīsu osaritvā vāsam kappessanti, senāsanahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitaḥ, paṭibujjhitaḥ ca tassa pahānāya vāyamaṭṭham.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam bhikkhunī sikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham “anabhiratā vā brahmacariyam carissanti, aññataram vā saṃkiliṭṭham āpattim āpajjissanti, sikkham vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissanti”. Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitaḥ, paṭibujjhitaḥ ca tassa pahānāya vāyamaṭṭham.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti, ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham “anekavihitam sannidhikāraparibhogam anuyuttā viharissanti, oḷārikampi nimittam karissanti pathaviyāpi haritaggepi”. Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitaḥ, paṭibujjhitaḥ ca tassa pahānāya vāyamaṭṭham.

1. Āraññakattam (Syā, Kam)

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbanti. . Dasamaṃ.

Yodhājīvavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Cetovimuttiṭṭhalā, dve ca Dhammavīhārino.

Yodhājīvā ca dve vuttā, cattāro ca Anāgatāti.

(9) 4. Theravagga

1. Rajanīyasutta

81. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Rajanīye rajjati, dussanīye¹ dussati, mohanīye muyhati, kuppanīye² kuppati, madanīye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Rajanīye na rajjati, dussanīye na dussati, mohanīye na muyhati, kuppanīye na kuppati, madanīye na majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Vītarāgasutta

82. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

1. Dusanīye (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Kupanīye (Sī, Syā, Kam), kopanīye (I)

katamehi pañcahi? Avītarāgo hoti avītadoso hoti, avītamoho hoti, makkhī ca paḷāsī ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Vītarāgo hoti, vītadoso hoti, vītamoho hoti, amakkhī ca apaḷāsī ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Dutiyaṃ.

3. Kuhakasutta

83. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nemittiko¹ ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ nijigīsītā². Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittiko na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigīsītā. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Assaddhasutta

84. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī

1. Nimittiko (Syā, Kaṃ), nimittako (Ka)

2. Nijigimsitā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Catuttham.

5. Akkhamasutta

85. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Pañcamam.

6. Paṭisambhidāppattasutta

86. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Atthapaṭi sambhidāpatto hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ

kāturū alam samvidhāturū. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sīlavantasutta

87. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ¹ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Therasutta

88. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamehi pañcahi? Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito, ñāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ³ bahujanaparivāro, lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā

1. Sātthā sabyañjana (Sī)

2. Dhātā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

3. Gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ (Sī)

majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā appaṭividdhā.

Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano, so bahujanam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti. “Thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, “ñāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam bahujanaparivāro” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, “lābhī thero bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, “bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

Katamehi pañcahi? Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito, ñāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam bahujanaparivāro, lābhī hoti cīvara piṇḍapāta senāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajja parikkhārānam, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano, so bahujanam asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti. “Thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, “ñāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam bahujanaparivāro” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, “lābhī thero bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, “bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti

bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti.
. Atthamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamasekhasutta

89. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā saṅgaṇikārāmatā yathā vimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Na kammārāmatā na bhassārāmatā na niddārāmatā na saṅgaṇi kārāmatā yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantīti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyasekhasutta

90. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo, viyatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu saṃsaṭṭho viharati gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu akālena gāmaṃ pavisati, atidivā paṭikkamati, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā ābhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā. Seyyathidaṃ? Appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā. Evarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī hoti na akicchalābhī na akasiralābhī¹, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo, viyatto kimkaraṇīyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asaṃsaṭṭho viharati gahaṭṭha pabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati, nātīdivā paṭikkamati, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā ābhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā. Seyyathidaṃ? Appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā. Evarūpiyā

1. Kicchālābhī kasiralābhī (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Theravaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ

Rajanīyo Vītarāgo, Kuhakāssaddha-akkhamā.
Paṭisambhidā ca Sīlena, Thero Sekhā pare duveti.

(10) 5. Kakudhavagga

1. Paṭhamasampadāsutta

91. Pañcimā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca? Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadāti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Dutiyasampadāsutta

92. Pañcimā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca? Sīlasampadā samādhisampadā paññāsampadā vimuttisampadā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadāti. . Dutiyam.

3. Byākaraṇasutta

93. Pañcimāni bhikkhave aññābyākaraṇāni. Katamāni pañca? Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ byākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ byākaroti, ummādā cittakkhepā aññaṃ byākaroti, adhimānena aññaṃ byākaroti, sammadeva aññaṃ byākarohi. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññābyākaraṇāni. . Tatiyam.

4. Phāsuvihārasutta

94. Pañcime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārāti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Akuppasutta

95. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhi dāpatto hoti, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sutadharasutta

96. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ āsevanto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu. Appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto. Appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ āsevanto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Kathāsutta

97. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatim bhāvento nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu. Appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto. Appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto. Yāyaṃ kathā ābhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā. Seyyathidaṃ? Appicchakathā -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasīralābhī. Yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatim bhāvento nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatīti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Āraññakasutta

98. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatim bahulīkaronto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu. Appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto. Appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto. Āraññako hoti pantasenāsano, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatim bahulīkaronto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatīti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sīhasutta

99. Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyanhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisaṃ¹ anuviloketi, samantā catuddisaṃ¹ anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa cepi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Mahimsassa² cepi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Gavassa cepi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Dīpissa

1. Catuddisā (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka); Am 1. 342; Sam 2. 70 piṭṭhesupi passitabbaṃ.

2. Mahisassa (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

cepi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ.
Khuddakānaṃ cepi paṇānaṃ pahāraṃ deti antamaso sasabīlārānampi¹,
sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? “Mā me
yoggapatho nassā”ti.

“Sīho”ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassettaṃ adhivacanaṃ Arahatō
Sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ
deseti, idamassa hoti sīhanādasmiṃ, bhikkhūnañcepi bhikkhave Tathāgato
dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaññeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no
asakkaccaṃ. Bhikkhunīnañcepi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti,
sakkaccaññeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ. Upāsakānañcepi
bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaññeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ
deseti no asakkaccaṃ. Upāsikānañcepi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ
deseti, sakkaccaññeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ.
Puthujjanānañcepi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti antamaso
annabhāraṇesādānampi², sakkaccaññeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no
asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato
dhammagāravoti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Kakudhatherasutta

100. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati
Ghositārāme. * Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nāma Koliyaputto³
āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upaṭṭhāko adhunākālāṅkato aññataraṃ
manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho hoti,
seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhakāni⁴ gāmakkhettāni. So tena
attabhāvapaṭilābhena neva attānaṃ⁵ no paraṃ byābādheti.

Atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ

1. Sasabīlārānaṃ (Ka)

* Vi 4. 342, 355 piṭṭhesupi.

4. Māgadhiṇī (Sī, I, Ka)

2. Annabhāraṇesādānaṃ (Ka)

3. Koliyaputto (Sī, Syā, Ka)

5. Nevattānaṃ byābādheti (Sī)

Mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca “Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji ‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmi’ti. Sahacittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno”ti. Idamavoca Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto mamaṃ upaṭṭhāko adhunākālaṅkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno hoti, tassa evarūpo attabhāvaṇṇaḥ. Seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhaṅkāni gāmaṃkhattāni, so tena attabhāvaṇṇaḥ neva attānaṃ no paraṃ byābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ uthito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etadavoca “Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji ‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmi’ti. Sahacittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno”ti. Idamavoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Kim pana te Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito “yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ tattheva hoti no aññathā”ti. Cetasā ceto paricca vidito me bhante Kakudho devaputto “yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ tattheva hoti no aññathā”ti. Rakkhassetāṃ Moggallānaṃ vācaṃ (rakkhassetāṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ)¹. Idāni so moghapuriso attanāva attānaṃ pātukarissati.

Pañcime Moggallāna satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno “parisuddhasīlomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ

1. () Sī-Syā-Kaṃ-I-potthakesu natthi; Vi 4. 343 piṭṭhe pana sabbatthapi dissatiyeva.

pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti. Tamevaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno ‘parisuddhasīlomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ’ti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ¹ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati².

Puna caparaṃ Moggallāna idhekacco satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno “parisuddhājīvomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho”ti. Tamevaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno ‘parisuddhājīvomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho’ti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma, sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapāta senāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajja parikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

Puna caparaṃ Moggallāna idhekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno “parisuddhadhammadesanomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā”ti. Tamevaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddha dhammadesano samāno ‘parisuddhadhammadesanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā’ti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvara piṇḍapāta senāsana gilānappaccayabhesajja parikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ dhammadesanato

1. Kathaṃ nu taṃ (Sī), kathaṃ nu (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka), kathaṃ taṃ (katthaci)

2. Paccāsimsati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsīsatī.

Puna caparam Moggallāna idhekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno “parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan”ti. Tamenam sāvakā evam jānanti “ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno ‘parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan’ti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṇ. Yam kho panassa amanāpaṇ, katham nam mayam tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvara piṇḍapāta senāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajja parikkhārena. Yam tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṇ kho Moggallānam satthāram sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccāsīsatī.

Puna caparam Moggallāna idhekacco satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno “parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan”ti. Tamenam sāvakā evam jānanti “ayam kho bhavam satthā aparī suddhañāṇadassano samāno ‘parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan’ti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṇ. Yam kho panassa amanāpaṇ, katham nam mayam tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvara piṇḍapāta senāsanagilāna ppaccaya bhesajja parikkhārena. Yam tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṇ kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsīsatī. Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.

Aham kho pana Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno “parisuddhasīlomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddham me sīlam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan”ti. Na ca mam sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti. Na cāham sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno “parisuddhājīvomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asamkiliṭṭho”ti. Na ca mam

sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti. Na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhadhammadesano samāno “parisuddhadhammadesanomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā”ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti. Na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno “parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti. Na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno “parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti. Na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. . Dasamaṃ.

Kakudhavaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Sampadā Byākaraṇaṃ, Phāsu Akuppapañcamaṃ.
Sutaṃ Kathā Ārañṇako, Siho ca Kakudho dasāti.

Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

3. Tatiyapaṇṇāsaka

(11) 1. Phāsuvihāravagga

1. Sārajjasutta

101. Pañcime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇā dhammā. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Yaṃ bhikkhave assaddhassa sārajjam hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārajjam na hoti, tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Yaṃ bhikkhave dussīlassa sārajjam hoti, sīlavato taṃ sārajjam na hoti, tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Yaṃ bhikkhave appassutassa sārajjam hoti, bahussutassa taṃ sārajjam na hoti, tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Yaṃ bhikkhave kusītassa sārajjam hoti, āraddhavīriyassa taṃ sārajjam na hoti, tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Yaṃ bhikkhave duppaññassa sārajjam hoti, paññavato taṃ sārajjam na hoti, tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇā dhammāti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Ussaṅkitasutta

102. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitapariśaṅkito hoti “pāpabhikkhū”ti api akuppadhammopi¹.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyāgocaro vā hoti, vidhavāgocaro vā hoti, thullakumārīkāgocaro vā hoti, paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti, bhikkhunīgocaro vā hoti.

1. Api akuppadhammo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitapariśaṅkito hoti “pāpabhikkhū”ti api akuppadhammopīti. . Dutiyam.

3. Mahācorasutta

103. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhimpī chindati, nillopampi harati, ekāgārikampi karoti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgī ca ekacārī ca.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti? Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadīvidUggamā vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito hoti? Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahanaṃ vā nissito hoti rukkhagahanaṃ vā rodham¹ vā Mahāvanasaṇḍam vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito hoti.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti? Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti “sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime me rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti”ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tyassa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti? Idha bhikkhave mahācoro aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, tassa evaṃ hoti “sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmi”ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave mahācoro ekacārī hoti? Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekakova gahaṇāni² kattā hoti, taṃ kissa hetu? “Mā

1. Gedham (Sī) Am 1. 152 piṭṭhepi.

2. Niggahaṇāni (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

me guyhamantā bahiddhā sambhedam agamaṃsū”ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro ekacārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhimpī chindati, nillopampi harati, ekāgārikampi karoti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhati.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgī ca ekacārī ca.

Kathaṃca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti? Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, visamena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṃca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti? Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādīṭṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya dīṭṭhiyā samannāgato. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti.

Kathaṃca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti? Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmatṭānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti “sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime me rājāno vā rājamahāmatṭā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti”ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tyassa rājāno vā rājamahāmatṭā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti.

Kathaṃca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhogacāgī hoti? Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta senāsanagilānappaccaya bhesajja parikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti “sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito lābhena paṭisantharissāmi”ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhogacāgī hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti? Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekakova paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsam kappeti, so tattha kulāni upasaṅkamanto lābham labhati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavatīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Samaṇasukhumālasutta

104. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaram paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa¹ manāpeneva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpeneva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpeneva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṇṇyeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṇṇaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāniṣsa na bahudeva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya “samaṇesu samaṇa sukhumālo”ti, mameva taṃ bhikkhave sammā² vadamāno vadeyya “samaṇesu

1. Tyāssa (Ka) Am 1. 399 piṭṭhepi.

2. Mameva taṃ sammā (?)

samaṇasukhumālo”ti. Ahaṃ hi bhikkhave yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ senāsanāṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ gilānappaccaya bhesajja parikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi, te maṃ manāpeneva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpeneva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpeneva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṇṇyeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni me na bahudeva uppajjanti, appābādhohamasmi. Catunnaṃ kho panasmi¹ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī² akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya “samaṇesu samaṇa sukhumālo”ti, mameva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya “samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo”ti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Phāsuvihārasutta

105. Pañcime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ. Mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārāti. . Pañcamaṃ.

1. Catunnaṃ kho pana (Sī), catunnaṃ (Syā, I)

2. Nikāmalābhī homi (Sī, Ka)

6. Ānandasutta

106. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅghe¹ viharanto phāsum vihareyyāti. Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā² sīlasampanno hoti no³ param adhisīle sampavattā⁴. Ettāvatāpi kho Ānanda bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyāti.

Siyā pana bhante aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyāti. Siyā Ānanda⁵, yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti no param adhisīle sampavattā, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī. Ettāvatāpi kho Ānanda bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyāti.

Siyā pana bhante aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyāti. Siyā Ānanda, yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti no param adhisīle sampavattā, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī, apaññāto ca hoti, tena ca apaññātakena no paritassati. Ettāvatāpi kho Ānanda bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyāti.

Siyā pana bhante aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyāti. Siyā Ānanda, yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti no param adhisīle sampavattā, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī, apaññāto ca hoti, tena ca apaññātakena no paritassati, catunnaṅca⁶ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Ettāvatāpi kho Ānanda bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyāti.

1. Bhikkhusaṅgho (Syā, I)

3. No ca (Ka)

5. Ānandāti Bhagavā avoca (Syā, I)

2. Attanā ca (I, Ka)

4. Sampavattā hoti (Ka)

6. Catunnaṃ (I, Ka)

Siyā pana bhante aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyāti. Siyā Ānanda, yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti no param adhisīle sampavattā, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī, apaññāto ca hoti, tena ca apaññātena no paritassati, catunnañca jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca¹ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho Ānanda bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyya.

Imamhā cāhaṃ Ānanda phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthīti vadāmīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sīlasutta

107. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti, samādhi sampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassana sampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Asekhasutta

108. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti,

1. Āsavānaṃ (Sī, I, Ka)

asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttiñāḍadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuncyeyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Aṭṭhamam.

9. Cātuddisasutta

109. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti itarītara cīvara piṇḍapāta senāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajja parikkharena. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hotīti. . Navamam.

10. Araññasutta

110. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Āraddhavīriyo viharati thāmavā daḥhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukha vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ
araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitunti. . Dasamaṃ.

Phāsuvihāravaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Sārajjam Saṅkito Coro, Sukhumālaṃ Phāsu pañcamaṃ.
Ānanda Sīlāsekhā ca, Cātuddiso Arañña cāti.

(12) 2. Andhakavindavagga

1. Kulūpakasutta

111. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu
kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi
pañcahi? Asanthavavissāsī¹ ca hoti anissaravikappī ca vissatṭhupasevī² ca
upakaṇṇakajappī ca atiyācanako ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi
dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo
ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu kulesu
piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Na
asanthavavissāsī ca hoti na anissaravikappī ca na vissatṭhupasevī ca na
upakaṇṇakajappī ca na atiyācanako ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi
dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca
garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pacchāsamaṇasutta

112. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na
ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Atidūre vā gacchatī accāsanne vā, na

1. Asanthutavissāsī (Sī), asandhavavissāsī (Ka)

2. Viyatthupasevī (Sī), byatthupasevī (Syā, Kaṃ), vyattūpasevī (I)

pattapariyāpannaṃ gaṇhati, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Nātidūre gacchati na accāsanne, pattapariyāpannaṃ gaṇhati, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabboti. . Dutiyaṃ.

3. Sammāsamādhisutta

113. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharitunti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Andhakavindasutta

114. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā¹ nivesetabbā

1. Samādapetabbā (?)

patiṭṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu? Etha tumhe āvuso sīlavā hotha, pātimokkha saṁvarasaṁvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesūti. Iti pātimokkhasaṁvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino¹ sārakkhitamānasā satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatāti. Iti indriyasamvare samāda petabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha bhasse pariyantakārinoti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso āraññikā hotha, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevathāti. Iti kāyavūpakāse samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso sammādiṭṭhikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgatāti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā. Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṁ dhammavinayaṁ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbāti. . Catuttham.

5. Maccharinīsutta

115. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhataṁ nikkhattā evaṁ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamaccharinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhataṁ nikkhattā evaṁ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhataṁ nikkhattā evaṁ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dhammamaccharinī

1. Nipakasatino (Sī, Syā), nepakkasatino (?)

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ saggeti. . Pañcamam.

6. Vaṇṇanāsutta

116. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ saggeti. . Chaṭṭham.

7. Issukinīsutta

117. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, issukinī ca hoti maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyam¹ vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam

1. Saddhādeyyaṇca (Syā)

bhāsatī, anissukinī ca hoti amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ saggeti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Micchādiṭṭhikasutta

118. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī, micchādiṭṭhikā ca hoti micchāsāṅkappā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī, sammādiṭṭhikā ca hoti sammāsāṅkappā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ saggeti. . Atṭhamaṃ.

9. Micchāvācāsutta

119. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī, micchāvācā ca hoti micchākammantā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī, sammāvācā ca hoti sammākammantā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ saggeti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Micchāvāyāmasutta

120. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchāvāyāmā ca hoti micchāsatinī ca¹, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvāyāmā ca hoti sammāsatinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ saggeti. . Dasamaṃ.

Andhakavindavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Kulūpako Pacchāsamaṇo, Samādhi-andhakavindaṃ.

Maccharī Vaṇṇanā Issā, Diṭṭhivācāya Vāyamāti.

(13) 3. Gilānavagga

1. Gilānasutta

121. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ dubbalaṃ gilānakaṃ, disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—

1. Micchāsati ca (Syā)

Yaṃ kiñci¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ dubbalaṃ² gilānaṃ pañca dhammā na vijahanti, hassetaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ “nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī”ti.

Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī³, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho panassa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ dubbalaṃ gilānaṃ ime pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tassetāṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ “nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā -pa-sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī”ti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

2. Satisūpaṭṭhitasutta

122. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca dhamme bhāveti, pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ “diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā”.

Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattaññeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti, dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti. Ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ “diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā”ti. . Dutiyāṃ.

3. Paṭhama upaṭṭhākasutta

123. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dūpaṭṭhāko⁴ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, bhesajjaṃ nappaṭisevitā hoti, atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti “abhikkamantaṃ vā ‘abhikkamati’ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā ‘paṭikkamati’ti, ṭhitaṃ vā ‘ṭhito’ti”, uppannānaṃ

1. Yaṃ kañci (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Bhikkhave dubbalaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.

4. Duppaṭṭhāko (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka) Vi 3. 418 piṭṭhepi.

sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ¹ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dūpaṭṭhāko hoti.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno sūpaṭṭhāko hoti. Katamehi pañcahi, sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā hoti, atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti abhikkamantaṃ vā “abhikkamati”ti paṭikkamantaṃ vā “paṭikkamati”ti ṭhitaṃ vā “ṭhito”ti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇaharānaṃ adhvāsakajātiko hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno sūpaṭṭhāko hotīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiya upaṭṭhākasutta

124. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi, nappaṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ, sappāyāsappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apanāmeti, āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti no mettacitto, jegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharituṃ, nappaṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ² samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi, paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ, sappāyā sappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apanāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti, mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti no āmisantaro, ajegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharituṃ, paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātunti. . Catutthaṃ.

1. Tippānaṃ (Sī)

2. Samādapetuṃ (?)

5. Paṭhama anāyussāsutta

125. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca, sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparīṇatabhojī ca hoti, akālacārī ca hoti abrahmacārī ca. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca, sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti, kālacārī ca hoti brahmacārī ca. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussāti. . Pañcamam.

6. Dutiya anāyussāsutta

126. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca, sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparīṇatabhojī ca hoti, dussīlo ca pāpamitto ca. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca, sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti, sīlavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussāti. . Chaṭṭham.

7. Vapakāsasutta

127. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṃghamhā vapakāsituṃ¹. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṃghamhā vapakāsituṃ.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṃghamhā vapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccaya-

1. Vi + apa + kāsituṃ = vapakāsituṃ.

bhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahulo¹ ca viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhā vapakāsītunti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Samaṇasukhasutta

128. Pañcimāni bhikkhave samaṇadukkhāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇadukkhāni.

Pañcimāni bhikkhave samaṇasukhāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajja parikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇasukhānīti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Parikuppasutta

129. Pañcime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca? Mātā² jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā³ jīvitā voropito⁴ hoti, araham⁵ jīvitā voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāḍitaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchāti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Byasanasutta

130. Pañcimāni bhikkhave byasanāni. Katamāni pañca? Ñātibyasanam bhogabyasanam rogabyasanam sīlabyasanam diṭṭhibyasanam. Na bhikkhave sattā ñātibyasanahetu

1. Na kāmasaṅkappabahulo (Ka)

2. Mātaram (Ka)

3. Pitaram (Ka)

4. Voropitā (Ka)

5. Arahantaṃ (Ka), arahā (Syā)

vā bhogabyasanahetu vā rogabyasanahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Sīlabyasanahetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhibyasanahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca byasanāni.

Pañcimā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca, ñātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā sīlasampadā diṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā ñātisampadāhetu vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Sīlasampadāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Gilānavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Gilāno Satisūpaṭṭhi, dve Upaṭṭhākā duvāyusā.
Vapakāsasamaṇasukhā, Parikuppaṃ Byasanena cāti.

(14) 4. Rājavagga

1. Paṭhamacakkānuvattanasutta

131. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammeneva cakkam vatteti¹, taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ² kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammeneva cakkam pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

1. Pavatteti (Syā, I, Ka)

2. Appativattiyaṃ (Sī)

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho dhammeneva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho dhammeneva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti dhammacakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminti. . Paṭhamari.

2. Dutiyacakkānuvattanasutta

132. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkaṃ dhammeneva anuppavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkaṃ dhammeneva anuppavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammadeva anuppavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammadeva anuppavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminti. . Dutiyaṃ.

3. Dhammarājāsutta

133. Yopi so¹ bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā, sopi na arājakaṃ cakkam vattetīti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavoca “ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rājā”ti. “Dhammo bhikkhū”ti Bhagavā avoca—

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garum karonto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati antojanasmim.

Puna caparam bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garum karonto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu² -pa-balakāyasmim. Brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu. Samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu. Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garum karonto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā antojanasmim, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā khattiyesu, anuyantesu, balakāyasmim, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammeneva cakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussa bhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

Evameva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato Arahant Sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garum karonto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati bhikkhūsu “evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḥḥam, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḥḥam, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitaḥḥam, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitaḥḥam, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḥḥam, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḥḥam, evarūpo ājīvo sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḥḥo”ti.

1. Yopi kho (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Anuyuttesu (Sī)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati bhikkhunīsu¹ -pa- upāsakesu -pa- upāsikāsu “evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Evarūpo ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo. Evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo”ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā bhikkhunīsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammeneva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Yassaṃdisaṃsutta

134. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakkasmimyeva vijite viharati.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosako tṭhāgāro, balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅgiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapāṭikarāya, pariṇāyako kho panassa hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Tassime cattāro dhammā yasaṃ paripācenti, so iminā

1. Bhikkhūsu bhikkhunīsu (Sī, I)

yasapañcamena¹ dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmim̐ yeva vijite viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam̐ bhikkhave hoti vijitāvīnam̐.

Evameva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacittova² viharati. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, rājāva khattiyo muddhāvasitto jātisaṃpanno. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalāyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājāva khattiyo muddhāva sitto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosaḥkoṭṭhagāro. Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, rājāva khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, rājāva khattiyo muddhāvasitto pariṇāyakaṃ sampanno. Tassime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti, so iminā vimuttipañcamena dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacittova viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam̐ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittānanti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamapattanaṣutta

135. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, abhirūpo

1. Yasena pañcamena (Ka), pañcamena (Sī) 2. Vimuttacitto (Sī, I), vimuttacitto ca (Ka)

hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, negamajānapadassa piyo hoti manāpo, yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ vā, tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ khomhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi negamajānapadassa piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ vā, tattha¹ sikkhito anavayo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyanti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti.

Evameva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu. Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ vā daḥhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

1. Tatthamhi (Sī), tatthapi (Ka)

Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ khomhi saddho, saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho -pa- Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’ti, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi asaṭṭho amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi āradhaviṇiyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ vā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi paññavā udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ”ti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ patthetīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyapatthanāsutta

136. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāva sittassa jeṭṭho putto oparajjaṃ¹ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño kattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo, paṇḍito hoti viyatto medhāvī, paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum.

Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ khomhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ oparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ oparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi mātāpitūnaṃ

1. Uparajjaṃ (Syā, I, Ka)

piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ oparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ oparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ, kasmāhaṃ oparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ”ti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño kattiyaṃ muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto oparajjaṃ pattheti.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppaṭiṭṭhitacitto¹ hoti. Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva daḥaparakkamo anikkhitta dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ khomhi sīlavā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekaḷyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ² kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu Suppaṭiṭṭhitacitto, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi āraddhavīriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi paññavā udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ”ti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ patthetīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

1. Supaṭṭhitacitto (Sī, Syā), sūpaṭṭhitacitto (Ka)

2. Sattā byañjana (Sī)

7. Appaṃsupatisutta

137. Pañcime bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyaṃ supanti, bahuṃ jagganti. Katame pañca? Itthī bhikkhave purisādhippāyā appaṃ rattiyaṃ supati, bahuṃ jaggati. Puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyaṃ supati, bahuṃ jaggati. Coro bhikkhave ādānādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyaṃ supati, bahuṃ jaggati. Rājā¹ bhikkhave rājakaraṇīyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyaṃ supati, bahuṃ jaggati. Bhikkhu bhikkhave viśaṃyogādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyaṃ supati, bahuṃ jaggati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appaṃ rattiyaṃ supanti, bahuṃ jaggantīti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Bhattādakasutta

138. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasāraṇo ca salākaggāhī ca, rañño nāgotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasāraṇo ca salākaggāhī ca, rañño nāgotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca mañcapīṭhamaddano² ca salākaggāhī ca, bhikkhutveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca mañcapīṭhamaddano ca salākaggāhī ca, bhikkhutveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti. . Aṭṭhamam.

9. Akkhamasutta

139. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na rājabhoggo, na rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ

1. Rājayutto (I, Ka)

2. Pīṭhamaddano (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. (1)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasāṅkhatīṇavaninnādasaddaṃ vā sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. (2)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṅgāmāvacarā tesaṃ muttakarīsassa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. (3)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito¹ dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. (4)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekena vā saravegena viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi viddho saṃsīdati visīdati

1. Vihanīto (Syā), vihānito (katthaci)

na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. (5)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na rājabhoggo, na rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na pāhuneyyo na dakkhiṇeyyo na añjalikaraṇīyo na anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajanīye rūpe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. (1)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. (2)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. (3)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. (4)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. (5)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na pāhuneyyo na dakkhiṇeyyo na añjalikaraṇīyo na anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. (1)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatipaṇavaninnādasaddaṃ vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ. (2)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṅgāmāvacarā, tesaṃ muttakarīsassa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. (3)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ. (4)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhābbānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekena vā saravegena viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhābbānaṃ. (5)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgamtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajanīye rūpe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. (1)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ. (2)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. (3)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ. (4)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. (5)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Sotasutta

140. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgamtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

Kathañca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yamenam hatthidammasārathi¹ kāraṇam kāreti yadi vā katapubbam yadi vā akatapubbam, tam aṭṭhim katvā² manasi katvā sabbam cetasā³ samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. (1)

Kathañca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthimpi hanati⁴, hatthāruhampi hanati, assampi hanati, assāruhampi hanati, rathampi hanati, rathikampi⁵ hanati, pattikampi hanati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. (2)

Kathañca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato rakkhati purimam kāyam, rakkhati pacchimam kāyam, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsam, rakkhati kaṇṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍam, rakkhati vāladhim, rakkhati hatthāruham. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti. (3)

Kathañca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānam asippahārānam usuppahārānam pharasuppahārānam bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatipavaninnādasaddānam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti. (4)

Kathañca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yamenam hatthidammasārathi disam peseti yadi vā gatapubbam, yadi vā agatapubbam, tam khippameva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti. (5)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkham gacchati.

1. Hatthidammasārathi (Sī)

2. Aṭṭhikatvā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I) Am 1. 431 piṭṭhepi.

3. Sabbacetasā (?)

4. Hanti (Sī, I)

5. Rathāruhampi (I)

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhiṃkatvā manasi katvā sabbaṃ cetasā samannā haritvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. (1)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti (hanati)¹ byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ -pa-uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ -pa-uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti (hanati)¹ byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. (2)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ namaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. Tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ namaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. Tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. (3)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātāpasarīsapa² samphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ

1. () Natthi Sī-I-potthakesu; Am 1. 432 piṭṭhepi.

2. ...sirimsapa (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. (4)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhi paṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ, taṃ khippaññeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti. (5)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Rājavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ

Cakkānuvattanā Rājā, Yassaṃdisaṃ dve ceva Patthanā.
Appaṃsupati Bhattādo, Akkhamo ca Sotena cāti.

(15) 5. Tikaṇḍakīvagga

1. Avajānātisutta

141. Pañcime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.
Katame pañca? Datvā avajānāti, saṃvāsenā avajānāti, ādeyyamukho¹ hoti, lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti².

Kathaṇca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti? Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti
cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ demi, ayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti”ti, tamenāṃ datvā avajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti.

1. Ādiyyamukho (Sī), ādeyyamukho (Syā, Kaṃ), ādiyamukho (I) Aṭṭhakathāya paṭhamasaṃvaṇṇanānurūpaṃ. Abhi 3. 175 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṃ.

2. Mando hoti momūho (Sī)

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo saṁvāsena avajānāti? Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṁvasati dve vā tīṇi vā vassāni, tamenāṃ saṁvāsena avajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo saṁvāsena avajānāti.

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo ādheyyamukho hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā avaṇṇe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippaññeva adhimuccitā¹ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ādheyyamukho hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho hoti ittarabhattī ittarapemo ittarappasādo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hīnappaṇīte dhamme na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasminti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

2. Ārabhatisutta

142. Pañcime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. (1)

* Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati vippaṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, hatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. (3)

* Abhi 3. 173 piṭṭhepi.

1. Adhimuccito (Syā)

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. (4)

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. (5)

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evamassa vacanīyo “āyasmato kho ārambhajā¹ āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti², sādhu vatāyasmā ārambhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā cittaṃ paññaṃ bhāvetu³, evamāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī”ti. (1)

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evamassa vacanīyo “āyasmato kho ārambhajā āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā na pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā ārambhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññaṃ bhāvetu, evamāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī”ti. (2)

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati vippaṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evamassa vacanīyo “āyasmato kho ārambhajā āsavā na saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippaṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā cittaṃ paññaṃ bhāvetu, evamāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī”ti. (3)

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā

1. Ārabbhajā (I, Ka), ārabhajā (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Saṃvaḍḍhanti (Ka)

3. Bhāvetuṃ (Sī, I)

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evamassa vacanīyo “āyasmato kho ārambhajā āsavā na saṁvijjanti, vipphaṇṇajā āsavā na pavaddhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṁ paññaṇca bhāvetu, evamāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī”ti. (4)

Iti kho bhikkhave ime cattāro puggalā amunā pañcamena puggalena evaṁ ovadiyamānā evaṁ anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṁ khayam pāpuṇantīti*. . Dutiyaṁ.

3. Sārandadasutta

143. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṁ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṁ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Vesālīm piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṁ Licchavisatānaṁ Sārandade cetiye sannisinnānaṁ sannipatitānaṁ ayamantarākathā udapādi—pañcannaṁ ratanānaṁ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṁ. Katamesaṁ pañcannaṁ? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṁ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṁ, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṁ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṁ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṁ. Imesaṁ pañcannaṁ ratanānaṁ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasminti.

Atha kho te Licchavī magge purisaṁ ṭhapesuṁ¹ “yadā tvaṁ² ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantaṁ, atha amhākaṁ āroceyyāsi”ti. Addasā kho so puriso Bhagavantaṁ dūratova āgacchantaṁ, disvāna yena te Licchavī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavī etadavoca “ayaṁ so bhante Bhagavā gacchati Arahāṁ Sammāsambuddho, yassadāni kālāṁ maññathā”ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ aṭṭhaṁsu, ekamantaṁ ṭhitā kho te Licchavī Bhagavantaṁ etadavocuṁ—

“Sādhu bhante yena Sārandadaṁ cetiyaṁ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṁ upādāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā

1. Pesesuṁ (Syā, Ka)

* Abhi 3. 174 piṭṭhepi.

2. Yathā tvaṁ (Sī, I)

yena Sārandadam cetiyaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etadavoca “kāya nuttha Licchavī etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti. Idha bhante amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi— pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasminti.

Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata bho Licchavīnaṃ¹ kāmāṇyeva ārabha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā² dhammānu dhammappaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasminti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Tikaṇḍakīsutta

144. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati tikaṇḍakīvane³. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaṇṇī⁴ vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikūle ca

1. Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata vo Licchavīnaṃ (Sī), kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata vo Licchavī (Syā), kāmādhimuttānaṃ vo Licchavī (?)

2. Viññātassa (Sī, I), upari 209 piṭṭhepi.

3. Kaṇḍakīvane (Sam 3. 260 piṭṭhepi)

4. Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

paṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikūlaṇca appaṭikūlaṇca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyya sato sampajāno.

Kiṇca¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Mā me rājanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādīti, idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyya.

Kiṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādīti, idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyya.

Kiṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle ca paṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Mā me rājanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādīti, idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle ca paṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyya.

Kiṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rājanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādīti, idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyya.

Kiṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca paṭikūlaṇca appaṭikūlaṇca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyya sato sampajāno. Mā me kvaṇi² katthaci kiṇcanaṃ³ rājanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvaṇi katthaci kiṇcanaṃ dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvaṇi katthaci kiṇcanaṃ mohanīyesu dhammesu moho udapādīti, idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca paṭikūlaṇca appaṭikūlaṇca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyya sato sampajānoti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Nirayasutta

145. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti,

1. Kathaṇca (Sī, I, Ka)

2. Kvaṇi (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Kiṇcana (Sī, I)

kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇatipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Pañcamāṃ.

6. Mittasutta

146. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Kammantaṃ kāreti, adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ¹ anuyutto viharati, nappaṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kammantaṃ kāreti, na adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabboti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Asappurisdānasutta

147. Pañcimāni bhikkhave asappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca? Asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā² deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddham³ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisdānāni.

1. Avatthānacārikaṃ (Syā)

2. Acittikatvā (I), acitiṃ katvā (Syā), acitiṃ katvā (Ka) 3. Apaviṭṭhaṃ (Syā, Kam)

Pañcimāni bhikkhave sappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca? Sakkaccaṃ deti, cittikatvā deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddhaṃ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisdānānīti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Sappurisdānasutta

148. Pañcimāni bhikkhave sappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ deti, kālena dānaṃ deti, anuggahitacitto¹ dānaṃ deti, attānañca parañca anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

Sakkaccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, yepissa te honti “puttā”ti vā “dārā”ti vā “dāsā”ti vā “pessā”ti vā “kammakarā”ti² vā, tepi sussūsanti, sotam odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, kālāgatā cassa atthā pacurā honti.

Anuggahitacitto kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ulāresu ca pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati.

Attānañca parañca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na cassa kutoci bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato³. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisdānānīti. . Atṭhamam.

1. Anaggahitacitto (Sī)

2. Kammakārāti (Ka)

3. Appiyato vā dāyādato vā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I), appiyadāyādato vā (Ka)

9. Paṭhamasamayavimuttasutta

149. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame pañca? Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā saṅgaṇikārāmatā yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṁvattanti.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame pañca? Na kammārāmatā na bhassārāmatā na niddārāmatā na saṅgaṇikārāmatā yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattantīti. . Navamaṇi.

10. Dutiyasamayavimuttasutta

150. * Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame pañca? Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā indriyesu aguttadvāratā bhojane amattaññutā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samaya vimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṁvattanti.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame pañca? Na kammārāmatā na bhassārāmatā na niddārāmatā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojane mattaññutā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattantīti. . Dasamaṇi.

Tikaṇḍakīvaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ.

Datvā Avajānāti Ārabhati ca, Sārandada Tikaṇḍa Nirayena ca.
Mitto Asappurisasappurisenā, Samayavimuttaṃ apare dveti.

Tatiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

* Abhi 4. 78 piṭṭhesu.

4. Catutthapaṇṇāsaka

(16) 1. Saddhammavagga

1. Paṭhamasammattaniyāmasutta

151. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ¹ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti anekaggacitto, ayoniso ca² manasi karoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti ekaggacitto, yoniso ca manasi karoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattanti. .
Paṭhamam.

2. Dutiyasammattaniyāmasutta

152. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamaṇī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā

1. Kathitaṃ (Ka)

2. Ayoniso (Syā, Kaṃ)

hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattanti. . Dutiyāṃ.

3. Tatiyasammattaniyāmasutta

153. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Makkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyuṭṭhito, upārambhacitto¹ dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, dhammadesake āhatacitto hoti khīlajāto², duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Amakkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti na makkhapariyuṭṭhito, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, dhammadesake anāhatacitto hoti akhīlajāto, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattanti. . Tatiyāṃ.

4. Paṭhamasaddhammasammosasutta

154. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhātānaṃ³ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, na sakkaccaṃ atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti,

1. Sa-upārambhacitto (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Khilajāto (Syā, I)

3. Dhātānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, sakkaccaṃ dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Dutiyasaddhammasammosasutta

155. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paraṃ¹ vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na cetasaṃ anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantara dhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

1. Paresaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I), pare (?)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paraṃ vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Tatiyasaddhammasammosasutta

156. * Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padabyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padabyañjanassa atthopi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesaṃ accayena chinnaṃulako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa

* Am 1. 465 piṭṭhepi.

pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sāpi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā¹ ca honti. Tattha appasannā ceva nappasīdanti, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantara dhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padabyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padabyañjanassa atthopi sunayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhū suvacā honti, sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ param vācenti, tesam accayena nacchinnamūlako² suttanto hoti sappāṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyam ārabhanti appattassa

1. Pariccajā (Syā, Kam)

2. Acchinnamūlako (Ka) Am 1. 466 piṭṭhepi.

pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati, sāpi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsuṃ viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na ceva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā honti, tattha appasannā ceva pasīdanti, pasannānañca bhiyyobbhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dukkathāsutta

157. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggale puggalaṃ¹ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, maccharissa² cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññaassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā? Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati³, na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā? Dussīlo bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi

1. Puggalaṃ puggalaṃ (Sī, I) 2. Macchariyassa (Sī, I, Ka) 3. Na sampassati (Sī)

so bhikkhave sīlasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati, na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā? Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati, na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave maccharissa cāgakathā dukkathā? Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati, na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā maccharissa cāgakathā dukkathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā? Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati, na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggale puggalaṃ upanidhāya.

Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggale puggalaṃ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā? Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā? Sīlavā bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati

na patitthīyati, na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā? Bahussuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati, na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā? Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati, na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave pañṇavato pañṇākathā sukathā? Pañṇavā bhikkhave pañṇākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati, na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave pañṇāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā pañṇavato pañṇākathā sukathā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggale puggalaṃ upanidhāyāti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Sārajjasutta

158. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārajjaṃ okkanto¹ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, duppaṇṇo hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārajjaṃ okkanto hoti.

1. Okkamanto (Ka)

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hotīti. . Aṭṭhamam.

9. Udāyīsutta

159. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ. Disvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “āyasmā bhante Udāyī mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desetī”ti¹.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ, paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Katame pañca? “Anupubbiṃ kathaṃ² kathessāmi”ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, “pariyāyadassāvī kathaṃ kathessāmi”ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, “anuddayataṃ paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmi”ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, “na āmisantaro kathaṃ kathessāmi”ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, “attānañca parañca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmi”ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ, paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paresaṃ dhammo desetabboti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Duppaṭivinodayasutta

160. Pañcime bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭivinodayā. Katame pañca? Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivinodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivinodayo, uppanno

1. Desento nisinno”ti (Syā)

2. Ānupubbikathaṃ (Sī), anupubbikathaṃ (Syā, I, Ka)

moho duppaṭivīnodayo, uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ,
uppannaṃ gamikacittaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca
uppannā duppaṭivīnodayāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Saddhammavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Tayo Sammattaniyāmā, tayo Saddhammasammosā.
Dukkathā ceva Sārajjā, Udāyidubbinodayāti.

(17) 2. Āghātavagga

1. Paṭhama āghātaṭivīnayasutta

161. Pañcime bhikkhave āghātaṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno
āghāto sabbaso paṭivīnetabbo. Katame pañca? Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale
āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā, evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale
āghāto paṭivīnetabbo. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā
tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā, evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivīnetabbo.
Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmīṃ puggale
bhāvetabbā, evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivīnetabbo. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave
puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati-amanasikāro tasmīṃ puggale āpajjitabbo,
evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivīnetabbo. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale
āghāto jāyetha, kammassakatā tasmīṃ puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā, “kammassako
ayamāyasmā kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammappaṭisaraṇo,
yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo
bhavissati”ti, evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivīnetabbo. Ime kho
bhikkhave pañca āghātaṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto
sabbaso paṭivīnetabboti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiya āghātaṭṭhavinayasutta

162. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

Pañcime āvuso āghātaṭṭhavinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭṭhavinetabbo. Katame pañca? Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhavadāsamācāro, evarūpepi āvuso puggale āghāto ṭṭhavinetabbo. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro, evarūpepi āvuso puggale āghāto ṭṭhavinetabbo. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti aparisuddhavadāsamācāro, labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Evarūpepi āvuso puggale āghāto ṭṭhavinetabbo. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti aparisuddhavadāsamācāro, na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Evarūpepi āvuso puggale āghāto ṭṭhavinetabbo. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavadāsamācāro, labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Evarūpepi āvuso puggale āghāto ṭṭhavinetabbo.

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavadāsamācāro, kathaṃ tasmaṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭhavinetabbo? Seyyathāpi āvuso bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggaṇḥitvā dakkhiṇena pādena pattharitvā¹ yo tattha sāro, taṃ paripātetvā ādāya pakkameyya. Evamevaṃ khvāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavadāsamācāro. Yā’ssa aparisuddhakāyasamācārātā, na sā’ssa tasmaṃ samaye manasi kātabbā.

1. Vitthāretvā (Sī, I)

yā ca khvāssa parisuddhavadāsamācārātā, sā'ssa tasmim samaye manasi kātābbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. (1)

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi āvuso pokkharāṇi sevālapaṇakapariyonaddhā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇim ogāhetvā ubho hi hatthehi iticitica sevālapaṇakam apaviyūhitvā añjalina pivitvā pakkameyya. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Yā'ssa aparisuddhavadāsamācārātā, na sā'ssa tasmim samaye manasi kātābbā. Yā ca khvāssa parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sā'ssa tasmim samaye manasi kātābbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. (2)

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro, labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādam, katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi āvuso parittam gopade¹ udakam, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, tassa evamassa “idaṃ kho parittam gopade udakam, sacāham añjalina vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā, khobhessāmi pi taṃ loḷessāmi pi taṃ apeyyampi taṃ karissāmi, yaṃnūnāham catukkuṇḍiko² nipatitvā gopītakam pivitvā pakkameyyan”ti. So catukkuṇḍiko nipatitvā gopītakam pivitvā pakkameyya. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro, labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādam, yā'ssa aparisuddhakāyasamācārātā, na sā'ssa tasmim samaye manasi kātābbā. Yāpissa aparisuddhavadāsamācārātā, na sāpissa tasmim samaye manasi kātābbā. Yaṅca kho so labhati kālena kālam cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādam, tamevassa³ tasmim samaye manasi kātābbam. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. (3)

1. Gopadake (Sī, Syā)

2. Catuguṇḍiko (Sī), catukuṇḍiko (Syā, Kam, I), catukkuṇḍiko (Dī 3. 4 piṭṭhe)

3. Tadevassa (Sī, Syā)

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddha vacīsamācāro, na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālḥagilāno addhānamaggappaṭipanno, tassa puratopissa dūre gāmo, pacchatopissa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni, na labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni, na labheyya patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākāṃ, na labheyya gāmantaṇāyakaṃ. Tamenāṃ aññataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggappaṭipanno, so tasmim̐ purise kāruññaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpeyya, anuddayaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpeyya, anukampaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpeyya, aho vatāyaṃ puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni, labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labheyya patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākāṃ, labheyya gāmantaṇāyakaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ¹ puriso idheva anayabyasanaṃ āpajjīti². Evamevaṃ kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadīsamācāro, na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Evarūpepi³ āvuso puggale kāruññaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, anuddayaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā, anukampāyeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā, aho vata ayamāyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveyya, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveyya, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ āyasmā⁴ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim̐ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjīti⁵. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. (4)

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavadīsamācāro, labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi āvuso pokkharāṇi acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā⁶ setakā⁷ supatitthā ramaṇīyā nānārukkhehi sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito

1. Ayaṃ (Ka)

2. Āpajjeyya (Ka)

3. Evarūpe (I)

4. Ayamāyasmā (Ka)

5. Upapajjatīti (Ka)

6. Acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā (Sī)

7. Setodakā (Ka)

pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā nhātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā tattheva rukkhacchāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā.

Evameva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddha vacīsamācāro, labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Yāpissa parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sāpissa tasmim̐ samaye manasi kātabbā. Yāpissa parisuddhavadīsamācārātā, sāpissa tasmim̐ samaye manasi kātabbā. Yampi labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, tappissa tasmim̐ samaye manasi kātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikāṃ āvuso puggalaṃ āgamma cittaṃ pasīdati. (5)

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātapāṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabboti. . Dutiyaṃ.

3. Sākacchasutta

163. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum̐. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

Pañcahāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi, idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampa dākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññā sampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca vimuttiñāṇa dassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnanti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sājīvasutta

164. * Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi -pa-. Pañcahi āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampa dākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnanti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Pañhapucchāsutta

165. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi -pa-. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi? Mandattā momūhattā¹ paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati. Pāpiccho icchāpakato paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavaṃ paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, aññātukāmo paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, atha vā panevaṃcitto² paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati “sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce³ me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati, ahamassa sammadeva byākarissāmī”ti. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Ahaṃ kho panāvuso evaṃcitto paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchāmi “sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati, ahamassa sammadeva byākarissāmī”ti. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Nirodhasutta

166. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi -pa-. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññā-

* Hetṭhā 71 piṭṭhepi.

2. Atha vā pakuppanto (Sī, I)

1. Momuhattā (Sī)

3. No ca (Syā)

vedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi¹, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ² devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānanti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhāra bhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi, vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, natthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayita nirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhāra bhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, natthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi “yāvatatiyakampi³ kho me āyasmā Udāyī paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhi sampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭheva dhamme

1. Samāpajjeyyapi vuṭṭhaheyyapi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Yāvatatiyampi (Sī, Syā, I)

aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ
sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno
saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “aṭṭhānaṃ
kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkammeva
kabaḷikārāhāra bhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ
kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi,
natthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi
“idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno
saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No
ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva
kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ
kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayita nirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi,
atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca
“aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu
atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhāra bhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ
manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññā vedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi
vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, natthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi “bhagavatopi kho me
sammukhā āyasmā Udāyī yāvatatīyakaṃ paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu
anumodati, yaṃnūnāhaṃ tuṇhī assan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī
ahosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ āmantesi “kaṃ pana tvaṃ
Udāyī manomayaṃ kāyaṃ pacesī”ti. Ye te bhante devā arūpino
saññāmayāti. Kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ Udāyī bālassa abyattassa bhaṇitena.
Tvampi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ
Ānandaṃ āmantesi “atthi nāma Ānanda therāṃ bhikkhūṃ vihesiyamānaṃ

ajjhupekkhissatha. Na hi nāma Ānanda kāruṇṇampi bhavissati theramhi¹ bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhi”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabalīkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtva āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etadavoca “idhāvuso Upavāna aññe there bhikkhū vihesenti, mayaṃ tena na muccāma. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso Upavāna, yaṃ Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etadeva ārabba udāhareyya yathā āyasmantaṃyevettha Upavānaṃ paṭibhāseyya idāneva amhākaṃ sārājjaṃ okkantā”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtva paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etadavoca—

Katihi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahma cārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhante thero bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya² atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatva upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero

1. Byattamhi (Syā, Kam, Ka)

2. Anelagalāya (Syā, Kam)

bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti.

Sādhu sādhu Upavāna, imehi kho Upavāna pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime ce Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na samvijjeyyūṃ, taṃ sabrahmacārī na sakkareyyūṃ na garuṃ kareyyūṃ na māneyyūṃ na pūjeyyūṃ khaṇḍiccena pāliccena valittacatāya. Yasmā ca kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno samvijjanti, tasmā taṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Codanāsutta

167. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi—codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo.

Katame pañca? Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anattasaṃhitena, mettacitto¹ vakkhāmi no dosantaro². Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetu kāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo.

Idhāhaṃ āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṇhena kupitaṃ, anattasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasaṃhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahā tabbo³. Akālenāyasmā cudito no kālena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya. Abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya. Pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṇhena, alaṃ te

1. Mettacittena (Sī, I, Ka) Vi 4. 438 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

2. Dosantarena (Sī, I, Ka)

3. Upadahitabbo (Sī, Syā, I)

avippaṭisārāya. Anattasamhitenāyasmā cudito no atthasamhitena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya. Dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāyāti. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahā tabbo. Akālena te āvuso codito¹ no kālena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Abhūtena te āvuso codito no bhūtena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Pharusena te āvuso codito no saṇhena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Anattasamhitena te āvuso codito no atthasamhitena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Dosantarena te āvuso codito no mettacittena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāyāti. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā na aññopi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeeyyāti.

Idha panāhaṃ āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi kālena codiyamānaṃ no akālena kupitaṃ. Bhūtena codiyamānaṃ no abhūtena kupitaṃ. Saṇhena codiyamānaṃ no pharusena kupitaṃ. Atthasamhitena codiyamānaṃ no anattasamhitena kupitaṃ. Mettacittena codiyamānaṃ no dosantarena kupitaṃ.

Dhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Saṇhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Atthasamhitenāyasmā cudito no anattasamhitena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāyāti. Dhamma cuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Kālena te āvuso codito no akālena,

1. Cudito (Sī, Syā, I)

alaṃ te avipphaṇṇasārāya. Bhūtena te āvuso codito no abhūtena, alaṃ te avipphaṇṇasārāya. Saṇhena te āvuso codito no pharusena, alaṃ te avipphaṇṇasārāya. Atthasamhitena te āvuso codito no anattasamhitena, alaṃ te avipphaṇṇasārāya. Mettacittena te āvuso codito no dosantarena, alaṃ te avipphaṇṇasārāyāti. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi avipphaṇṇasāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā aññopi bhikkhu bhūtena coditabbaṃ maññeyyāti.

Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvīsu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhātabbaṃ sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ cevi¹ āvuso pare codeyyuṃ kālena vā akālena vā bhūtena vā abhūtena vā saṇhena vā pharusena vā atthasamhitena vā anattasamhitena vā mettacittā² vā dosantarā³ vā. Ahampi dvīsuyeva dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaheyyaṃ sacce ca akuppe ca. Sace jāneyyaṃ “attheso mayi dhammo”ti. “Atthī”ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ “saṃvijjateso mayi dhammo”ti. Sace jāneyyaṃ “nattheso mayi dhammo”ti. “Natthī”ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ “neso dhammo mayi saṃvijjati”ti.

Evampi kho te⁴ Sāriputta vuccamānā atha ca panidhekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhantīti.

Ye te bhante puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino ketabino⁵ uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusītā hīnavīriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti.

Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino aketabino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno

1. Pañcahi (Syā, Ka)

2. Mettacittena (Sī, I, Ka) Ma 1. 178 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

3. Dosantarena (Sī, I, Ka)

4. Evampi kho (Ka)

5. Keṭubhino (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhavīriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhantīti.

Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino ketabino uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusītā hīnavīriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu te.

Ye pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino aketabino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhavīriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te tvaṃ Sāriputta vadeyyāsi. Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacārī, anusāsa Sāriputta sabrahmacārī “asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpessāmi sabrahmacārī”ti. Evaṃ hi te Sāriputta sikkhitabbanti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Sīlasutta

168. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi, dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgagipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati,

tacopi pheggupi sārōpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassana sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāga sampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāśasampanno tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pheggupi sārōpi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisa sampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇa dassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidā virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassananti¹. . Aṭṭhamam.

9. Khippanisantisutta

169. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ² vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca—

Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitaggāhī ca, bahuñca gaṇhāti, gahitaṃ cassa nappamussatīti. Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃyeva Ānandanti. Tenahāvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi sādhuṃ

1. Hetṭhā 17 piṭṭhe; upari 316, 472 piṭṭhepi.

2. Sārāṇīyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi, āyasmā Ānando etadavoca—

Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca hoti dhammakusalo ca byañjana kusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitaggāhī ca, bahuñca gaṇhāti, gahitaṃ cassa nappamussatīti. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ āyasmataṃ Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema, āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo byañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusaloti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Bhaddajisutta

170. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajīṃ āyasmā Ānando etadavoca “kiṃ nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ”ti.

Atthāvuso brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, yo taṃ brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggaṃ. Atthāvuso Ābhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te kadāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti “aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan”ti. Yo taṃ saddaṃ suṇāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ. Atthāvuso Subhakiṇhā nāma devā, te santaṃyeva Tusitā sukhaṃ paṭivedenti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ. Atthāvuso ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ. Atthāvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ. Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yadidaṃ bahunā janenāti.

Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃyeva Ānandanti.
 Tenahāvuso Bhaddaji suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti.
 “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.
 Āyasmā Ānando etadavoca—

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ
 dassanānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā suṇato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ
 savanānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā sukhitassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ
 sukhānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ
 saññānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā bhūtaṃ anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ
 bhavānaṃ aggaṃ. . Dasamaṃ.

Āghātavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Āghātaṃvinayā, Sācchā Sājīvato Pañhaṃ.
 Pucchā Nirodho Codanā, Silaṃ Nisanti Bhaddajīti.

(18) 3. Upāsakavagga

1. Sārajjasutta

171. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi
 “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
 etadavoca—

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto
 hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī
 hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmeramajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave
 pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hotīti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Visāradasutta

172. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti -pa-surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa-surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasatīti. . Dutiyam.

3. Nirayasutta

173. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti -pa-surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa-surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Tatiyam.

4. Verasutta

174. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅka mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya “dussīlo” iti vuccati, nirayaṇca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca? Pāṇātipātāṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesumicchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ. Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya “dussīlo” iti vuccati, nirayaṇca upapajjati.

Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya “sīlavā” iti vuccati, sugatiṇca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca? Pāṇātipātāṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesumicchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ. Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya “sīlavā” iti vuccati, sugatiṇca upapajjati.

Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī -pa-.

Yaṃ gahapati kāmesumicchācārī -pa-.

Yaṃ gahapati musāvādī -pa-.

Yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hotīti.

Yo pāṇamatipāteti, musāvādañca bhāsati.

Loke adinnaṃ ādiyati, paradārañca gacchati.

Surāmerayapānañca, yo naro anuyuñjati.

Appahāya pañca verāni, “dussīlo” iti vuccati.

Kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño, nirayaṃ sopapajjati.

Yo pāṇaṃ nātipāteti, musāvādaṃ na bhāsati.

Loke adinnaṃ nādiyati, paradāraṃ na gacchati.

Surāmerayapānañca, yo naro nānuyuñjati.

Pahāya pañca verāni, “sīlavā” iti vuccati.

Kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño, sugatiṃ sopapajjatīti.

Catuttham.

5. Caṇḍālasutta

175. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañca upāsakapatikuṭṭho ca¹. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotūhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañca upāsaka patikuṭṭho ca.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakarātanañca hoti upāsakapadumañca upāsakapuṇḍarīkañca². Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotūhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakarātanañca hoti upāsakapadumañca upāsakapuṇḍarīkañcāti. . Pañcamaṃ.

1. Upāsakapatikūṭṭho ca (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Upāsakapuṇḍarīko ca (I, Ka)

6. Pītisutta

176. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatchi parivuto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā “mayam bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārenā”ti. Tasmātiha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “kinti mayam kālena kālaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja vihareyyāmā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo gahapati sikkhi tabbanti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etadavoca—acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ bhante Bhagavatā “tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā ‘mayam bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānappaccayabhesajja parikkhārenā’ti. Tasmātiha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ ‘kinti mayam kālena kālaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja vihareyyāmā’ti. Evaṃ hi vo gahapati sikkhitabbaṃ”ti. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, pañcassa ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti. Yampissa kāmūpasamhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yampissa kāmūpasamhitaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasamhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasamhitaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yampissa kusalaūpasamhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imāni pañca¹ ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na hontīti.

1. Imāni pañcassa (Syā, Kaṃ)

Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta, yasmim Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, pañcassa ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti. Yampissa kāmūpasamhitāṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yampissa kāmūpasamhitāṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasamhitāṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasamhitāṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yampissa kusālūpasamhitāṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yasmim Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imānissa¹ pañca ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na hontīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vaṇijjāsutta

177. Pañcimā bhikkhave vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā. Katamā pañca? Sattavaṇijjā sattavaṇijjā maṃsavaṇijjā majjavaṇijjā visavaṇijjā. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyāti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Rājasutta

178. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā “ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato”²ti tamenāṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. No hetuṃ bhante. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ “ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato”ti tamenāṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. Api ca khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti³ “ayaṃ puriso itthim vā purisaṃ vā jīvitaṃ voropesi”⁴ti. Tamenāṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātahetu hananti vā

1. Imānettha (Sī)

2. Paṭivirato hotīti (Sī), paṭivirato hoti (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Tatheva pāpakaṃ kammaṃ pavedayanti (Sī), tadeva pāpakammaṃ pavedeti (Syā, Kaṃ)

4. Voropetīti (Syā, Kaṃ)

bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vāti. Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante suttaṃ ca suyyissati¹ cāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā “ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato”ti tamenam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. No hetam bhante. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ “ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato”ti tamenam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. Api ca khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti “ayaṃ puriso gāmā vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyī”ti². Tamenam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vāti. Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante suttaṃ ca suyyissati cāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā “ayaṃ puriso kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato”ti tamenam rājāno gahetvā kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. No hetam bhante. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ “ayaṃ puriso kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato”ti tamenam rājāno gahetvā kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. Api ca khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti “ayaṃ puriso paritthīsu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajjī”ti³. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā kāmesumicchācārahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vāti. Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante suttaṃ ca suyyissati cāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā “ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato”ti tamenam rājāno

1. Sūyissati (Sī, I)

2. Ādiyati (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Āpajjati (Syā, Kaṃ)

gahetvā musāvādā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. No hetam bhante. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam “ayaṃ puriso musāvādā pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato”ti tamenam rājāno gahetvā musāvādā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. Api ca khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti “ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādāna atthaṃ pabhañjī”ti¹. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā musāvādāhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vāti. Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutam ca suyyissati cāti.

Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā “ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ paṭivirato”ti tamenam rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. No hetam bhante. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam “ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ paṭivirato”ti tamenam rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. Api ca khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti “ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto itthim vā purisaṃ vā jīvitaṃ voropesi”². Ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto gāmaṃ vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyi³. Ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto paritthiṣu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajji⁴. Ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādāna atthaṃ pabhañjī”ti. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vāti. Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutam ca suyyissati cāti. . Atṭhamam.

1. Bhañjati (Sī), bhañjati (Syā, Kam), bhañjīti (I)

3. Ādiyati (Sī, Syā)

2. Voropeti (Syā)

4. Āpajjati (Sī, Syā)

9. Gihisutta

179. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamatthehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi—yaṃ kañci¹ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasaṇaṃ pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ. So ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya “khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti.

Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti? Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti.

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī? Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “itipi so Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Ayamassa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti. Ayamassa dutiyo ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

1. Yaṃ kiñci (Sī, I)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho, ujuppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho, ñāyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Ayamassa tatiyo ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittaṣṣa visuddhiyā aparīyodātassa cittaṣṣa parīyodapanāya.

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakanteḥi sīleḥi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍeḥi acchiddeḥi asabaleḥi akammāseḥi bhujisseḥi viññūppasattheḥi aparāmaṭṭheḥi samādhisaṃvattanikeḥi. Ayamassa catuttho ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittaṣṣa visuddhiyā aparīyodātassa cittaṣṣa parīyodapanāya. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Yaṃ kañci Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasanaṃ imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ imesañca catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhīm akicchalābhīm akasiralābhīm. So ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya “khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi khīṇapettivisaḥi khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā, pāpāni parivajjaye.

Ariyadhammaṃ samādāya, paṇḍito parivajjaye.

Na himse pāṇabhūtāni, vijjamāne parakkame.

Musā ca na bhaṇe jānaṃ, adinnaṃ na parāmase.

Seḥi dāreḥi santuṭṭho, paradārañca ārame¹.

Merayaṃ vāruṇim jantu, na pive cittaṃmohanim.

1. Nārame (Sī, Syā)

Anussareyya Sambuddhaṃ, dhammañcānuvitakkaye.

Abyāpajjaṃ¹ hitaṃ cittaṃ, devalokāya bhāvaye.

Upaṭṭhite deyyadhamme, puññatthassa jigīsato².

Santesu paṭhamarū dinnā, vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta suṇohi me.

Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu, rohiṇīsu harīsu vā.

Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu, gosu pārevatāsu vā.

Yāsu kāsuci etāsu, danto jāyati puṅgavo.

Dhorayho balasampanno, kalyāṇajavanikkamo.

Tameva bhāre yuñjanti, nāssa vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare.

Evamevaṃ manussesu, yasmim̐ kismiñci jātiye.

Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse, sudde caṇḍālapukkuse.

Yāsu kāsuci etāsu, danto jāyati subbato.

Dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno, saccavādī hirīmano.

Pahīnajātimaṇaṇo, brahmacariyassa kevalī.

Pannabhāro viṣaṇyutto, katakicco anāsavo.

Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, anupādāya nibbuto.

Tasmiñca viraje khetṭe, vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Bālā ca avijānantā, dummedhā assutāvino.

Bahiddhā dadanti dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.

Ye ca sante upāsanti, sappaññe dhīrasammate.

Saddhā ca nesaṃ Sugate, mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā.

Devalokañca te yanti, kule vā idha jāyare.

Anupubbena nibbānaṃ, adhigacchanti paṇḍitāti. . Navamaṇi.

1. Abyābajjhaṃ (?) Abyāpajjhaṃ (Ka)

2. Jigimsato (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

10. Gavesīsutta

180. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhu saṃghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggappaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ sālavanaṃ, disvāna¹ maggā okkamma² yena taṃ sālavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi.

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etadahosi “ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya, na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya, na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontī”ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imasmim padese nagaraṃ ahosi iddhañceva phītañca bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ. Taṃ kho panānanda nagaraṃ Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Kassapassa kho panānanda Bhagavato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddhassa Gavesī nāma upāsako ahosi sīlesu aparipūrakārī. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni samādapitāni³ ahesuṃ sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi “ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro⁴ pubbaṅgamo samādetā⁵, ahañcamhi sīlesu aparipūrakārī, imāni ca pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu aparipūrakārino, iccetaṃ samasamaṃ natthi kiñci atirekaṃ, handāhaṃ atirekāyā”ti.

Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etadavoca “ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto sīlesu paripūrakārīm dhārethā”ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesāṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi “ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādetā, ayyo hi nāma

1. Disvā (Sī, I)

2. Ukkamma (katthaci)

3. Samādapitāni (?)

4. Bahukāro (katthaci)

5. Samādetā (?)

Gavesī sīlesu paripūrakārī bhavissati, kimaṅgaṃ¹ pana mayan”ti². Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako tenupasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim̐ upāsakaṃ etadavocum̐ “ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino dhāretū”ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi “aham̐ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ahañcamhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino, iccetaṃ samasamaṃ natthi kiñci atirekaṃ, handāhaṃ atirekāyā”ti.

Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etadavoca “ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacārim̐ dhāretha ārācārim̐³ virataṃ methunā gāmadhammā”ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam̐ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi “ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, kimaṅgaṃ pana mayan”ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako tenupasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim̐ upāsakaṃ etadavocum̐ “ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino dhāretu ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā”ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi “aham̐ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ahañcamhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino, ahañcamhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, iccetaṃ samasamaṃ natthi kiñci atirekaṃ, handāhaṃ atirekāyā”ti.

Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etadavoca “ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhattikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ

1. Kimaṅga (Sī, I)

2. Pana na mayanti (Sī) Am̐ 1. 464; Vi 4. 339; Sam̐ 3. 328 piṭṭhesu Pāḷiyā saṃsandetabbaṃ.

3. Anācārim̐ (I)

virataṃ vikālabhojanā”ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesāṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi “ayyo kho Gavesī bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, kimaṅgaṃ pana mayan”ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocum “ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate virate vikālabhojanā”ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi “ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ahañcamhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino, ahañcamhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañcamhi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, iccetaṃ samasamaṃ natthi kiñci atirekaṃ, handāhaṃ atirekāyā”ti.

Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavoca “labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan”ti. Alatta kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako Kassapassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho panānanda Gavesī bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññātaro ca panānanda Gavesī bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho Ānanda tesāṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi “ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. Ayyo hi nāma Gavesī kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni

acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kimaṅgaṃ pana mayan”ti.
 Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ
 Sammāsambuddho tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ
 Bhagavantam Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavocuṃ “labheyyāma
 mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan”ti.
 Alabhimso kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapassa Bhagavato
 Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alabhimso upasampadam.

Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etadahosi “ahaṃ kho imassa
 anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī homi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī,
 aho vatimānipi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa
 nikāmalābhino assu akicchālābhino akasiralābhino”ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni
 pañca bhikkhusatāni vūpakaṭṭhā¹ appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā
 nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ
 pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsu, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ
 brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññimsu.

Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesīpamukhāni uttaruttari²
 paṇītapañītaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchākaṃsu. Tasmātiha
 Ānanda evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “uttaruttari paṇītapañītaṃ vāyamamānā
 anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikarissāmā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbanti.
 . Dasamaṃ.

Upāsakavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ.

Sārajjam Visārado Nirayaṃ, Veraṃ Caṇḍālapañcamam.

Pīti Vaṇijjā Rājāno, Gihī ceva Gavesināti.

1. Bhikkhusatāni ckekā vūpakaṭṭhā (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Uttaruttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

(19) 4. Araññavagga

1. Āraññikasutta

181. Pañcime bhikkhave āraññikā¹. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā āraññiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññiko hoti, “vaṇṇitaṃ Buddhehi Buddhasāvakehi”²ti āraññiko hoti, appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva³ nissāya āraññiko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññikā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ āraññikānaṃ yvāyaṃ āraññiko appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya āraññiko hoti. Ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho³ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīraṃhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītaṃhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo, sappimaṇḍo⁴ tattha aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññikānaṃ yvāyaṃ āraññiko appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya āraññiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

2. Cīvarasutta

182. Pañcime bhikkhave paṃsukūlikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā paṃsukūliko hoti -pa- idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya paṃsukūliko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca paṃsukūlikāti. . Dutiyāṃ.

3. Rukkhamūlikasutta

183. Pañcime bhikkhave rukkhamūlikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā rukkhamūliko hoti -pa- idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya rukkhamūliko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca rukkhamūlikāti. . Tatiyāṃ.

1. Āraññakā (sabbattha) Vi 5. 335 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

2. Idamatthitaṃyeva (Sī, I)

3. Pāmakko (Am 1. 408; Am 3. 403 piṭṭhe)

4. Sappimhā sappimaṇḍo (Ka) Saṃ 2. 224 piṭṭhepi.

4. Sosānikasutta

184. Pañcime bhikkhave sosānikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā sosāniko hoti -pa- idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya sosāniko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sosānikāti. . Catuttham.

5. Abbhokāsikasutta

185. Pañcime bhikkhave abbhokāsikā -pa-. . Pañcamam.

6. Nesajjikasutta

186. Pañcime bhikkhave nesajjikā -pa-. . Chaṭṭham.

7. Yathāsanthatikasutta

187. Pañcime bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā -pa-. . Sattamam.

8. Ekāsanikasutta

188. Pañcime bhikkhave ekāsanikā -pa-. . Aṭṭhamam.

9. Khalupacchābhattikasutta

189. Pañcime bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā -pa-. . Navamam.

10. Pattapiṇḍikasutta

190. Pañcime bhikkhave pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, “vaṇṇitaṃ Buddhehi Buddhasāvakehi”ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti. Appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapiṇḍikā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya

sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. Ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navaṇītaṃ, navaṇītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo, sappimaṇḍo tattha aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. Ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Arañṇavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ

Arañṇaṃ Cīvaraṃ Rukkha, Susānaṃ Abbhokāsikaṃ.
Nesajjaṃ Santhataṃ Ekāsanikaṃ, Khalupacchāpiṇḍikena cāti.

(20) 5. Brāhmaṇavagga

1. Soṇasutta

191. Pañcime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca? Pubbe sudam¹ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃyeva gacchanti no abrāhmaṇiṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇimpi gacchanti, abrāhmaṇimpi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃyeva gacchanti no asunakhiṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utuniṃyeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utunimpi gacchanti, anutunimpi

1. Pubbassudam (Ka)

gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ utuniṃyeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ neva kiṇanti no vikkiṇanti, sampiyeneva saṃvāsaṃ saṃbandhāya¹ saṃpavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ kiṇantipi vikkiṇantipi, sampiyenapi saṃvāsaṃ saṃbandhāya saṃpavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti no vikkiṇanti, sampiyeneva saṃvāsaṃ saṃbandhāya saṃpavattenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassapi dhaññassapi rajatassapi jātārūpassapi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassapi dhaññassapi rajatassapi jātārūpassapi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassapi dhaññassapi rajatassapi jātārūpassapi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya, pāto pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā avasesaṃ ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya, pāto pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesūti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Doṇa brāhmaṇasutta

192. Atha kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca—

1. Samsaggaṭṭhāya (Sī, I)

Sutaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama, “na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti”ti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tatheva. Na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannamevāti. Tvampi no Doṇa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsīti. Yaṃ hi taṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya “brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ Itihāsapañcamānaṃ Padako Veyyākaraṇo Lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo”ti, mameva taṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya “ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ Itihāsapañcamānaṃ Padako Veyyākaraṇo Lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo”ti.

Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitamanubhāsanti sajjhāyitamanusajjhāyanti vācitamanuvācenti. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamadaggi¹ Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu’me pañca brāhmaṇe paññāpenti brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnamariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍālāmyeva pañcamāṃ, tesaṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamoti.

Na kho mayaṃ bho Gotama pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma, atha kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇātveva jānāma. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ahaṃ ime pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyanti. Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇohi

1. Yamataggi (Sī) Dī 1. 97, 224, 228; Ma 2. 381; Vi 3. 343; upari 202 piṭṭhesupī passitabbaṃ.

sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsisāmīti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Kathaṇca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti? Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ¹ carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva no adhammena.

Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo, neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena² na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññaṃ māno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyyādetvā³ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catuttham⁴. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena⁵ pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā -pa-. Muditā. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatim brahma lokam upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti. (1)

Kathaṇca Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti? Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho

1. Komāram brahmacariyaṃ (Syā, Ka) 2. Na issattena (Ka)

3. Niyyādetvā (Sī), nīyādetvā (I), niyyātetvā (katthaci)

4. Catutthim (Sī)

5. Abyāpajjena (Ka) Abyābajjena (?)

jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammeneva no adhammena.

Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo, neva kayena na vikkayena brāhmaṇiṃyeva udakūpassatṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇiṃyeva gacchati, na kattiyaṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍaliṃ na nesādiṃ na veniṃ¹ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati, atimīlhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā² vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati, asucipaṭipīḷito nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī neva kāmattā na davattā na ratattā, pajattāva brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So methunaṃ uppādetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno vivicceva kāmehi -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti. (2)

Kathaṅca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti? Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva no

1. Na veṇiṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Māṇavakī (Ka)

adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo, neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññaṃ māno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammeneva no adhammena.

Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo, neva kayena na vikkayena brāhmaṇiṃyeva udakūpassatṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇiṃyeva gacchati, na khattiyiṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍaliṃ na nesādiṃ na veniṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati, atimīlhaṇo nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati, asucipaṭipīḷito nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī neva kāmattā na davattā na ratattā, pajattāva brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So methunaṃ uppādetvā tameva puttassādaṃ nikāmayamāno kuṭumbaṃ ajjhāvasati, na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo, tattha tiṭṭhati, taṃ na vītikkamati. “Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo, tattha brāhmaṇo ṭhito taṃ na vītikkamati”ti kho Doṇa tasmā brāhmaṇo “mariyādo”ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti. (3)

Kathaṇca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti? Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva no adhammena.

Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo, neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññaṃ māno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyyādetvā

dāraṃ pariyesati dhammenapi adhammenapi kayenapi vikkayenapi brāhmaṇimpi udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇimpi gacchati, khattiyimpi gacchati, vessimpi gacchati, suddimpi gacchati, caṇḍālimpi gacchati, nesādimpi gacchati, venimpi gacchati, rathakārimpi gacchati, pukkusimpi gacchati, gabbhinimpi gacchati, pāyamānampī gacchati, utunimpi gacchati, anutunimpi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brahmaṇī kāmattthāpi davattthāpi ratattthāpi pajattthāpi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo, tattha na tiṭṭhati, taṃ vītikkamati. “Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo, tattha brāhmaṇo na ṭhito taṃ vītikkamati”ti kho Doṇa tasmā brāhmaṇo “sambhinnamariyādo”ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti. (4)

Kathaṇca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti? Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammenapi adhammenapi kasiyāpi vaṇijjāyapi gorakkhenapi issatthenapi rājaporisenapi sippaṇṇatarenapi, kevalampi bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññaṃ māno.

So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammenapi adhammenapi kayenapi vikkayenapi brāhmaṇimpi udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇimpi gacchati, khattiyimpi gacchati, kessimpi gacchati, suddimpi gacchati, caṇḍālimpi gacchati, nesādimpi gacchati, venimpi gacchati, rathakārimpi gacchati, pukkusimpi gacchati, gabbhinimpi gacchati, pāyamānampī gacchati, utunimpi gacchati, anutunimpi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmattthāpi davattthāpi ratattthāpi pajattthāpi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So sabbakammehi jīvikaṃ¹ kappeti. Tamevaṃ brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu “kasmā bhavaṃ brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jīvikaṃ kappeti”ti. So evamāha “seyyathāpi bho aggi sucimpi ḍahati, asucimpi ḍahati, na ca tena aggi upalippati². Evamevaṃ kho bho sabbakammehi cepi brāhmaṇo jīvikaṃ kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippati. “Sabbakammehi jīvikaṃ kappeti”ti kho

1. Jīvitam (Ka)

2. Upalippati (Ka)

Doṇa tasmā brāhmaṇo “brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo”ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti.

Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro. Yesamidaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ manubhāsanti sajjhāyitaṃ manu sajjhāyanti vācītaṃ manuvācenti. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamadaggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu’ me pañca brāhmaṇe paññāpenti brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnaṃ mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇa caṇḍālāmyeva pañcamāṃ, tesāṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamoti.

Evaṃ sante mayaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇacaṇḍālampi na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti. . Dutiyāṃ.

3. Saṅgāravasutta

193. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā”ti.

Yasmiṃ brāhmaṇa samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto saṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjīṭṭhāya vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ

nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. (1)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkudhito¹ ussadakajāto², tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. (2)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi

1. Ukkatṭhito (Sī, I), ukkuṭṭhito (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Usumakajāto (katthaci), ussurakajāto (Ka), usmudakajāto (Ma 3. 107 piṭṭhe)

tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. (3)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto¹, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. (4)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo luḷito kalalībhūto andhakāre nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. (5)

1. Ummijāto (I)

Yasmiṃ ca kho brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Attatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, paratthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto asaṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjittāya vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. (1)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā asantatto anukkudhito anussadakajāto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. (2)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. (3)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkucca-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkucca-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. (4)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Attatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, paratthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ

asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukha nimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti. Attatthampi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. (5)

Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattam sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayam pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāya katāti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Kāraṇapālīsutta

194. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī¹ brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kāreti. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dūratova āgacchantam, disvā Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca—

Handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī āgacchati divā divassāti. Itoham² bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikāti. Tam kiṃ maññati bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī, samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam paṇḍito maññeti. Ko cāham bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jānissāmi, sopi nūnassa tādisoṇa, yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyāti. Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasamsāya pasamsatīti. Ko cāham bho, ko ca

1. Karaṇapālī (Ka)

2. Idhāham (Syā, Kam), ito hi kho aham (Ma 1. 232)

samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsissāmi, pasatthappasatthova¹ so bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussānanti. Kiṃ pana bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame evaṃ abhippasannoti.

Seyyathāpi bho puriso aggarasaparititto na aññesaṃ hīnānaṃ rasānaṃ piheti. Evamevaṃ kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi Suttaso yadi Geyyaso yadi Veyyākaraṇaso yadi Abbhutadhammaso, tato tato na aññesaṃ puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ piheti.

Seyyathāpi bho puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhateva² sādurasāṃ asecanakaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi Suttaso yadi Geyyaso yadi Veyyākaraṇaso yadi Abbhutadhammaso, tato tato labhateva attamanataṃ, labhati cetaso pasādaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bho puriso candanaghaṭikaṃ adhigaccheyya haricandanassa vā lohitacandanassa vā, so yato yato ghāyetha yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigacchateva³ surabhigandhaṃ asecanakaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi Suttaso yadi Geyyaso yadi Veyyākaraṇaso yadi Abbhutadhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmojjaṃ, adhigacchati somanassaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko ṭhānaso ābādhaṃ nīhareyya. Evamevaṃ kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi Suttaso yadi Geyyaso yadi Veyyākaraṇaso yadi Abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti.

1. Pasatṭhapasatṭho ca (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Sāyeyya, labhetheva (Ma 1. 161 piṭṭhe)

3. Adhigacchetheva (?)

Seyyathāpi bho pokkharāṇi acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā nhātvā ca pivitvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Evamevaṃ kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi Suttaso yadi Geyyaso yadi Veyyākaraṇaso yadi Abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhā paṭippassambhantīti.

Evam vutte Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jāṇumaṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā tenaṇjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi—

“Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa”ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni, seyyathāpi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitaṃ¹ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti”ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Piṅgiyāninā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni taṃ Bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṃghaṇca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Piṅgiyānīsutta

195. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsanti. Appekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkāra, appekacce Licchavī pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā pītālaṅkāra, appekacce Licchavī lohitaḥka honti lohitaḥkavaṇṇā lohitaḥkavatthā lohitaḥkālaṅkāra, appekacce Licchavī

1. Nikujjitaṃ (Ka)

odātā honti odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkāṛā, tyassudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena ceva yasasā ca.

Atha kho Piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenaṅjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etadavoca “paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ Piṅgiyānī”ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha Piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhā sārubbāya gāthāya abhithavi—

“Padmaṃ¹ yathā kokanadaṃ² sugandham,
Pāto siyā phullamavītagandham.
Aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ,
Tapantaṃ mādiccamivaṇṭalikkhe”ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesuṃ. Atha kho Piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Bhagavantam acchādesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etadavoca “pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ”ti³. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Mahāsupinasutta

196. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣuṃ. Katame pañca? Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva

1. Padumaṃ (Ka) Saṃ 1. 81 piṭṭhepi.

2. Kokanudaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Heṭṭhā 149 piṭṭhepi.

sato ayaṃ mahāpathavī mahāsayanāṃ ahoṣi, Himavā pabbatarājā bibbohanā¹ ahoṣi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahoṣi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahoṣi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho pādā ohitā ahesuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato tiriya nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabhaṃ āhacca ṭhitā ahoṣi. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā ()² yāva jāṇumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno mahato mīḷhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno mīḷhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

1. Bimbohanāṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I), bimba + ohanāṃ iti padavibhāgo.

2. (Agganakhato) Katthaci dissati.

Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ mahāpathavī mahāsayanaṃ ahosi, himavā pabbatarājā bibbohanaṃ ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho pādā ohitā ahesuṃ. Tathāgatena bhikkhave Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā, tassā abhisambodhāya ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato tiriya nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabhaṃ āhacca ṭhitā ahosi. Tathāgatena bhikkhave Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhivā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito, tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkivā yāva jāṇumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesuṃ. Bahū bhikkhave gihī odātavasanā Tathāgataṃ pāṇupetā¹ saraṇaṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Cattārome bhikkhave vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhaṃ bodhisattova samāno mahato mīḷhapabbatassa uparūpari

1. Pāṇupetaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

caṅkamati alippamāno mīḷhena. Lābhī bhikkhave Tathāgato
cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, taṃ¹
Tathāgato agathito² amucchito anajjhosanno³ ādīnavadassāvī
nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ pañcamo
mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva
sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā
pāturaheṣunti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vassasutta

197. Pañcime bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā⁴ na jānanti,
yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati. Katame pañca? Upari bhikkhave
ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti. Ayaṃ
bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo. Yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha
nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena
uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo vassassa antarāyo.
Yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rāhu asurindo pāṇinā udakaṃ sampaṭicchitvā
mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo. Yaṃ
nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave vassavalāhakā devā pamattā honti. Ayaṃ
bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo. Yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha
nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave manussā adhammikā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave
pañcamo vassassa antarāyo. Yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ
cakkhu na kamati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā
na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamatīti. . Sattamaṃ.

1. Tattha ca (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Anajjhāpanno (Ka) Anajjhopanno (Sī, Syā)

2. Agadhito (Syā, I, Ka)

4. Nemittakā (katthaci)

8. Vācāsutta

198. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ¹. Katamehi pañcahi? Kālena ca bhāsītā hoti, saccā ca bhāsītā hoti, saṇhā ca bhāsītā hoti, atthasamhitā ca bhāsītā hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsītā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnanti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

9. Kulasutta

199. Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā kulaṃ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi? Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā disvā cittāni pasādentī², saggasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paccuṭṭhenti abhivādentī āsanaṃ denti, uccākulīnasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalaṃ paṭivinenti³, mahesakkhasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsatti yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajanti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripaṇhanti dhammaṃ suṇanti, mahāpaṇṇāsaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti. Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā kulaṃ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavantīti. . Navamaṃ.

1. Ananuvajjā viññūnaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Pasādanti (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

3. Paṭivinodenti (Sī, I)

10. Nissāraṇīyasutta

200. Pañcimā bhikkhave nissāraṇīyā¹ dhātuyo. Katamā pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaṃ² manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ³ subhāvitāṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ⁴ kāmehi, ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati, idamakkhātāṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno byāpādaṃ manasikaroto byāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, abyāpādaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto abyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitāṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ byāpādena, ye ca byāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati, idamakkhātāṃ byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ. (2)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitāṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ vihesāya, ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati, idamakkhātāṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ. (3)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpaṃ manasikaroto rūpe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitāṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati, idamakkhātāṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. (4)

1. Nissaraṇīyā (I), nissaraṇīyā (Dī 3. 199)

2. Kāme (Syā, Kaṃ) Dī 3. 199 piṭṭhepi.

3. Sukataṃ (I, Ka)

4. Visaṃyuttaṃ (katthaci, Dī 3. 199 piṭṭhepi)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodhaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati, idamakkhātaraṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ. (5)

Tassa kāmanandīpi nānuseti, byāpādanandīpi nānuseti, vihesānandīpi nānuseti, rūpanandīpi nānuseti, sakkāyanandīpi nānuseti. (So)¹ kāmanandiyāpi ananusayā byāpādanandiyāpi ananusayā vihesānandiyāpi ananusayā rūpanandiyāpi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyāpi ananusayā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu niranusayo, accheccchi² taṇhaṃ, vivattayi³ saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassa. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissāraṇīyā dhātuyoti. . Dasamaṃ.

Brāhmaṇavaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ

Soṇo Doṇo Saṅgāravo, Kāraṇapālī ca Piṅgiyānī.
Supinā ca Vassā Vācā, Kulaṃ Nissāraṇīyena cāti.

Catuttho paṇṇāsako samatto.

1. () Katthaci natthi.

2. Acchejji (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

3. Vāvattayi (Sī)

5. Pañcamapaṇṇāsaka

(21) 1. Kimilavagga

1. Kimilasutta

201. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimilāyaṃ¹ viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimilo² yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimilo Bhagavantam etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī”ti. Idha Kimila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṃghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, aññamaññaṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti.

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti. Idha Kimila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṃghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, aññamaññaṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Dhammassavanasutta

202. Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dhammassavane. Katame pañca, assutaṃ suṇāti, sutam pariyoḍāpeti, kaṅkham vitarati³, diṭṭhiṃ ujum karoti, cittamassa pasīdati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dhammassavaneti. . Dutiyam.

1. Kimbilāyaṃ (Sī, I) 2. Kimbilo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 3. Vihanati (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

3. Assājānīyasutta

203. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro¹ assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Katamehi pañcahi? Ajjavena javena maddavena khantiyā soraccena. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Katamehi pañcahi? Ajjavena javena maddavena khantiyā soraccena. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Balasutta

204. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balānīti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Cetokhilasutta

205. * Pañcime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati -pa-. Saṃghe kaṅkhati -pa-. Sikkhāya kaṅkhati -pa-. Sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito

1. Bhaddo (I)

* Am 3. 252; Ma 1. 145; Dī 3. 198 piṭṭhesupī.

hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ pañcamo cetokhilo. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilāti. . Pañcamam.

6. Vinibandhasutta

206. Pañcime bhikkhave cetasovinibandhā¹. Katame pañca, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo² hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigata cchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ pañcamo cetasovinibandho.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti -pa- rūpe avītarāgo hoti -pa- yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati -pa- aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti. Tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ pañcamo cetasovinibandho. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetasovinibandhāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Yāgusutta

207. Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā yāguyā. Katame pañca, khuddaṃ³ paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ paṭivineti, vātaṃ anulometi, vatthiṃ sodheti,

1. Cetovinibaddhā (Sāratthadīpanīṭikāyaṃ)

2. Avigatarāgo (Ka)

3. Khuddaṃ (Sī, I) Khudhāti sakkatānulomaṃ.

āmāvasesaṃ pāceti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā yāguyāti. .
Sattamaṃ.

8. Dantakaṭṭhasutta

208. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Katame pañca, acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyonandhati¹, bhattamassa nacchādeti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Katame pañca, cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyonandhati, bhattamassa chādeti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādaneti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Gītassarasutta

209. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca, attanāpi tasmiṃ sare sārājati, parepi tasmiṃ sare sārājanti, gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti “yatheva mayaṃ gāyāma, evameva kho samaṇā sakyaputtiyā gāyanti”ti, sarakuttimpī nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassāti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Muṭṭhassatisutta

210. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca, dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitassatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca, sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ

1. Pariyonaddhanti (Sī, I), pariyonaddhati (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka) Vi 4. 278 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitassatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayatoti. . Dasamaṃ.

Kimilavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Kimilo Dhammassavanaṃ, Ājāṇīyo Balaṃ Khilaṃ.
Vinibandhaṃ Yāgu Kaṭṭhaṃ, Gītaṃ Muṭṭhassatinā cāti.

(22) 2. Akkosakavagga

1. Akkosakasutta

211. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahma carīnaṃ, tassa pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca? Pārājiko vā hoti chinna paripantho¹, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, bālhaṃ vā rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahmacarīnaṃ, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhāti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Bhaṇḍanakārakasutta

212. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṃghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca? Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā² parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṃghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhāti. . Dutiyaṃ.

1. Chinnaparibandho (Ka)

2. Adhigataṃ (sabbattha), upari 222 sutte pana adhigatātipi dissati.

3. Sīlasutta

213. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Katame pañca, idha bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno yaññadeva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisāṃ yadi gahapatiparisāṃ yadi samaṇaparisāṃ, avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Katame pañca, idha bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno yaññadeva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisāṃ yadi gahapatiparisāṃ yadi samaṇaparisāṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Bahubhāṇisutta

214. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā bahubhāṇismiṃ puggale. Katame pañca? Musā bhaṇati, piṣuṇaṃ bhaṇati, pharusāṃ bhaṇati, samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā bahubhāṇismiṃ puggale.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismiṃ puggale. Katame pañca? Na musā bhaṇati, na piṣuṇaṃ bhaṇati, na pharusāṃ bhaṇati, na samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismiṃ puggaleti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhama akkhantisutta

215. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahuḷo ca hoti, vajjabahuḷo ca, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahuḷo hoti, na vajjabahuḷo, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyāti. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiya akkhantisutta

216. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, luddo ca hoti, vippaṭisārī

ca, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddo ca hoti, avippaṭṭisārī ca, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhama apāsādikasutta

217. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā apāsādiḷke. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā apāsādiḷke.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādiḷke. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasāṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādiketi. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiya apāsādikasutta

218. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā apāsādiḷke. Katame pañca? Appasannā nappasīdanti, pasannānaṃ ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti, Satthusāsaṃaṃ akataṃ¹ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, cittaṃassa nappasīdati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā apāsādiḷke.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādiḷke. Katame pañca? Appasannā pasīdanti, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvo hoti, Satthusāsaṃaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, cittaṃassa pasīdati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādiketi. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

1. Na kataṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

9. Aggisutta

219. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā aggismiṃ. Katame pañca? Acakkhusso dubbaṇṇakaraṇo dubbalakaraṇo saṅgaṇikāpavaḍḍhano¹ tiracchānakathāpavattaniko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā aggisminti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Madhurāsutta

220. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā Madhurāyaṃ. Katame pañca? Visamā bahurajā caṇḍasunakhā vāḷayakkhā dullabhapiṇḍā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā madhurāyanti. . Dasamaṃ.

Akkosakavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Akkosabhaṇḍanasīlaṃ, Bahubhāṇī dve Akhantiyo.
Apāsādikā dve vuttā, Aggasmim Madhurena cāti.

(23) 3. Dīghacārikavagga

1. Paṭhamadīghacārikasutta

221. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca? Assutaṃ na suṇāti, sutam na pariyodāpeti, sutenekaccena avisārado hoti, gālham² rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca? Assutaṃ suṇāti, sutam pariyodāpeti, sutenekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, mittavā ca hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthacāreti. . Paṭhamam.

1. Saṅgaṇikāpavaddhano (Sī), saṅgaṇikārāmabandhano (Ka)

2. Bālham (Syā)

2. Dutiyadīghacārikasutta

222. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca? Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati, adhigatenekaccena avisārado hoti, gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca? Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā na parihāyati, adhigatenekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthacāreti. . Dutiyam.

3. Atinivāsasutta

223. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā atinivāse. Katame pañca? Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo, byatto kimkaraṇīyesu saṃsaṭṭho viharati gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā atinivāse.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthavāse. Katame pañca? Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo, na byatto kimkaraṇīyesu asaṃsaṭṭho viharati gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthavāseti. . Tatiyam.

4. Maccharīsutta

224. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā atinivāse. Katame pañca? Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammaccharī hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā atinivāse.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavattavāse. Katame pañca? Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammaccharī hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavattavāseti. . Catuttham.

5. Paṭhamakulūpakasutta

225. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā kulūpake¹. Katame pañca? Anāmantacāre āpajjati, raho nisajjāya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttari chappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kulūpaketi. . Pañcamam.

6. Dutiyakulūpakasutta

226. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā kulūpakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame pañca? Mātugāmassa abhiṇhadassanaṃ, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati otāro, otiṇṇacittassetam pāṭikaṅkham “anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati, aññataram vā saṃkiliṭṭham āpattim āpajjissati, sikkham vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati”. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kulūpakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharatoti. . Chaṭṭham.

7. Bhogasutta

227. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā bhogesu. Katame pañca? Aggisādhāraṇā bhogā, udakasādhāraṇā bhogā, rājasādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādhāraṇā bhogā, appiyehi dāyādehi sādharmaṇā bhogā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā bhogesu.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā bhogesu. Katame pañca? Bhoge nissāya attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadāradāsakammakaraporise

1. Kulupake (Syā, I), kulūpage (Sī)

sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā bhogesūti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Ussūrabhattasutta

228. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca? Ye te atithī pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃyeva asamayena bhuttaṃ anojavantaṃ hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca? Ye te atithī pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā avimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃyeva samayena bhuttaṃ ojavantaṃ hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kuleti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamakaṇhasappasutta

229. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca? Asuci duggandho sabhīru sappaṭibhaya mittadubbhī. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcime ādīnavā mātugāme. Katame pañca? Asuci duggandho sabhīru sappaṭibhaya mittadubbhī. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā mātugāmeti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyakaṇhasappasutta

230. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca? Kodhano upanāhī ghoraviso dujjivho mittadubbhī. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcime ādinavā mātugāme. Katame pañca? Kodhano upanāhī ghoraviso dujjovho mittadubbhī. Tatridaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā, yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatridaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā, yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pisuṇavāco. Tatridaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā, yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticārinī. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāmeti. . Dasamaṃ.

Dīghacārikavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Dīghacārikā vuttā, Atinivāsamaccharī.

Dve ca Kulūpakā Bhogā, Bhattaṃ Sappāpare duveti.

(24) 4. Āvāsikavagga

1. Āvāsikasutta

231. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na paṭisallekhitā¹ hoti na paṭisallānārāmo, na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhitā hoti paṭisallānārāmo, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, paññavā hoti

1. Sallekhitā (Ka-Sī)

ajaḷo aneḷamūgo. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hotīti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Piyasutta

232. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahma cārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca.

Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāra gocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahma cariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Dutiyam.

3. Sobhanasutta

233. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsam sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicekasikānam diṭṭhadhamma sukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsam sobhetīti. . Tatiyam.

4. Bahūpakārasutta

234. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Silavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhā padesu. Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṃgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti “mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṃgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun”ti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hotīti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Anukampasutta

235. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ¹ anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhisīle² samādapeti. Dhammadassane niveseti. Gilānake upasaṅkamitvā satim uppadeti “arahaggaṃ āyasmanto satim upaṭṭhāpethā”ti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṃgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti “mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṃgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun”ti. Yaṃ kho panassa bhojanaṃ denti lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, taṃ attanā paribhuñjati, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ anukampatīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paṭhama avaṇṇārahasutta

236. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca

1. Gihim (Syā), gihī (katthaci)

2. Adhisīlesu (Syā)

apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye tḥāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye tḥāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye tḥāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiya avaṇṇārahasutta

237. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āvā samaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī, kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī, na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Tatiya avaṇṇārahasutta

238. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca

apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇā rahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

9. Paṭṭhamamacchariyasutta

239. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī¹ hoti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyamacchariyasutta

240. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

1. Dhammamaccharī (Ka)

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammamaccharī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Dasamaṃ.

Āvāsikavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ

Āvāsiko Piyo ca Sobhano, Bahūpakāro Anukampako ca.
Tayo Avaṇṇārahā ceva, Macchariyā duvepi cāti¹.

(25) 5. Duccaritavagga

1. Paṭhamaduccaritasutta

241. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā duccarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā duccarite.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucariteti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Paṭhamakāyaduccaritasutta

242. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā kāyaduccarite -pa- ānisaṃsā kāyasucarite -pa-. Dutiyaṃ.

1. Yathābhataṃ cāpi avaṇṇagedhā, catukkamacchera pañcamena cāti (Sī, Syā)
Yathābhataṃ avaṇṇaṇca, catuko macchariyena cāti (Ka)

3. Paṭhamavacīduccaritasutta

243. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā vacīduccarite -pa- ānisaṃsā vacīsucarite -pa-. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Paṭhamamanoduccaritasutta

244. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā manoduccarite -pa- ānisaṃsā manosucarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasāṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucariteti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Dutiyaduccaritasutta

245. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā duccarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti, asaddhamme patiṭṭhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā duccarite.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasāṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucariteti. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyakāyaduccaritasutta

246. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā kāyaduccarite -pa- ānisaṃsā kāyasucarite -pa-. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiyavacīduccaritasutta

247. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā vacīduccarite -pa- ānisaṃsā vacīsucarite -pa-. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyamanoduccaritasutta

248. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā manoduccarite -pa- ānisaṃsā manosucarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasāṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucariteti. . Atṭhamam.

9. Sivathikasutta

249. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā sivathikāya¹. Katame pañca? Asuci, duggandhā, sappāṭibhayā, vāḷānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso, bahuno janassa ārodanā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sivathikāya.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcime ādīnavā sivathikūpame puggale. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idamassa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave sivathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacīkammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Idamassa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave sivathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Tamenam asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī ārakā parivajjanti. Idamassa sappāṭibhayasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave sivathikā sappāṭibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Idamassa vāḷāvāsasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathāpi

1. Sīvathikāya (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

sā bhikkhave sivathikā vāḷānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Tameṇaṃ asucinā kāyakammaṇa samannāgataṃ asucinā vacīkammaṇa samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammaṇa samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī disvā khīyadhammaṃ¹ āpajjanti “aho vata no dukkhaṃ, ye mayaṃ evarūpehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasāma”ti. Idamassa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave sivathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sivathikūpame puggaleti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Puggalappasādasutta

250. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā puggalappasāde. Katame pañca? Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṃgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti “yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo so saṃghena ukkhitto”ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti. Bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṃgho ante nisīdāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṃghena ante nisīdāpito”ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti. Bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti -pa- so vibbhanto hoti -pa-.

1. Khīyanadhammaṃ (Sī)

so kālāṅkato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo,
so kālāṅkato”ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto
saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati,
ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo ādīnavo puggalappasāde. Ime kho bhikkhave
pañca ādīnavā puggalappasādeti. . Dasamaṃ.

Duccaritavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Duccaritaṃ Kāyaduccaritaṃ, Vacīduccaritaṃ Manoduccaritaṃ.
Catūhi pare dve Sivathikā, Puggalappasādena cāti.

Pañcamo paṇṇāsako samatto.

(26) 6. Upasampadāvagga

1. Upasampādetabbasutta

251. * Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbanti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Nissayasutta

252. * Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti -pa- asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi -pa- nissayo dātabboti. . Dutiyam.

3. Sāmaṇerasutta

253. * Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena. Asekhena paññākkhandhena. Asekhena vimuttikkhandhena. Asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabboti. . Tatiyam.

4. Pañcamacchariyasutta

254. Pañcimāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca? Āvāsamacchariyam kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam dhammacchariyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ paṭikuṭṭham¹, yadidaṃ dhammacchariyanti. . Catuttham.

* Vi 3. 90 piṭṭhepi.

1. Paṭikuṭṭham (Sī, I), paṭikkikṭṭham (Syā, Kaṃ), paṭikiṭṭham (Ka)

255. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brāhmacariyaṃ vussati, kulamacchariyassa. Lābhamacchariyassa. Vaṇṇamacchariyassa. Dhammamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paṭhamajhānasutta

256. Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitunti. . Chatṭhaṃ.

7-13. Dutiyajhānasuttādisattaka

257-263. Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ -pa- abhabbo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Abhabbo catutthaṃ jhānaṃ. Abhabbo sotāpattiphalaṃ. Abhabbo sakadāgāmiphalaṃ. Abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ. Abhabbo arahattaṃ¹ sacchikātum. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhama cchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ -pa- bhabbo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Bhabbo catutthaṃ jhānaṃ. Bhabbo sotāpattiphalaṃ. Bhabbo sakadāgāmiphalaṃ. Bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ. Bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātunti. . Terasamaṃ.

1. Arahattaphalaṃ (Sī)

14. Aparapaṭhamajhānasutta

264. Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyam kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam akataññutam akataveditam. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyam kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam akataññutam akataveditam. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitunti. . Cuddasamam.

15-21. Aparadutiya�hānasuttādi

265-271. Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyam jhānam. Tatiyam jhānam. Catuttham jhānam. Sotāpattiphalaṃ. Sakadāgāmiphalaṃ. Anāgāmiphalaṃ. Arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyam kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam akataññutam akataveditam. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyam jhānam. Tatiyam jhānam. Catuttham jhānam. Sotāpattiphalaṃ. Sakadāgāmiphalaṃ. Anāgāmiphalaṃ. Arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyam kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam akataññutam akataveditam. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātunti. . Ekavīsatimam.

Upasampadāvaggo chaṭṭho.

1. Sammutipeyyāla

1. Bhattuddesakasutta

272. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo¹. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati.

1. Na sammanitabbo (Ka) Vi 4. 330 piṭṭhepi passitabban.

mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ na jānāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ jānāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabboti.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato¹ na pesetabbo -pa- sammato pesetabbo. Bālo veditabbo. Paṇḍito veditabbo. Khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ jānāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Paṭhamam.

2-14. Senāsanapaññāpakasuttādi

273-285. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsanapaññāpakō na sammannitabbo -pa- paññattāpaññattaṃ na jānāti -pa- senāsanapaññāpakō sammannitabbo -pa- paññattāpaññattaṃ jānāti -pa-.

Senāsanagāhāpakō na sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitaṃ² na jānāti -pa- senāsanagāhāpakō sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitaṃ² jānāti -pa-.

Bhaṇḍāgāriko na sammannitabbo -pa- guttāguttaṃ na jānāti. Bhaṇḍāgāriko sammannitabbo -pa- guttāguttaṃ jānāti.

Cīvarapaṭiggāhako na sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti. Cīvarapaṭiggāhako sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti.

1. Sammatopi (Sī)

2. Paññattāpaññattaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

Cīvarabhājakō na sammannitabbo -pa- bhājitābhājitāṃ na jānāti.

Cīvarabhājakō sammannitabbo -pa- bhājitābhājitāṃ jānāti.

Yāgubhājakō na sammannitabbo -pa- yāgubhājakō sammannitabbo -pa-.

Phalabhājakō na sammannitabbo -pa- phalabhājakō sammannitabbo
-pa-.

Khajjakabhājakō na sammannitabbo -pa- bhājitābhājitāṃ na jānāti.

Khajjakabhājakō sammannitabbo -pa- bhājitābhājitāṃ jānāti.

Appamattakavissajjakō na sammannitabbo -pa- vissajjitāvissajjitāṃ na
jānāti. Appamattakavissajjakō sammannitabbo -pa- vissajjitāvissajjitāṃ
jānāti.

Sāṭiyaggāhāpakō na sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitāṃ na jānāti.

Sāṭiyaggāhāpakō sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitāṃ jānāti.

Pattaggāhāpakō na sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitāṃ na jānāti.

Pattaggāhāpakō sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitāṃ jānāti.

Ārāmikapesako na sammannitabbo -pa- ārāmikapesako sammannitabbo
-pa-.

Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo -pa- sāmaṇerapesako
sammannitabbo -pa-.

Sammato na pesetabbo -pa- sammato pesetabbo -pa-.

Sāmaṇerapesako bālo veditabbo -pa- paṇḍito veditabbo. Khataṃ
upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati.
Yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.
Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na
mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesitaṃ jānāti. Imehi
kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako
yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Cuddasamaṃ.

Sammutipeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. Sikkhāpadapeyyāla

1. Bhikkhusutta

286. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Paṭhamam.

2-7. Bhikkhunīsuttādi

287-292. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī -pa-sikkhamānā, sāmaṇero, sāmaṇerī, upāsako, upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātinī hoti, adinnādāyinī hoti, kāmesumicchācārīnī hoti, musāvādinī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyinī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ saggeti. . Sattamam.

8. Ājīvakasutta

293. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam nirayeti. . Aṭṭhamam.

9-17. Nigaṇṭhasuttādi

294-302. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Nigaṇṭho. Muṇḍasāvako. Jaṭilako. Paribbājako. Māgaṇḍiko. Tedaṇḍiko. Āruddhako. Gotamako. Devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evam nirayeti. . Sattarasamam.

Sikkhāpadapeyyālam niṭṭhitam.

3. Rāgapeyyāla

303. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā ādīnavasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā¹. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (1)

304. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Aniccaaññā anattasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (2)

1. Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.

305. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā virāgasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (3)

306. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (4)

307. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Saddhābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (5)

308-1151. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya. Parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya. Paṭinissaggāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Dosassa. Mohassa. Kodhassa. Upanāhassa. Makkhassa. Paḷāsassa. Issāya. Macchariyassa. Māyāya. Sāṭheyassa. Thambhassa. Sārambhassa. Mānassa. Atimānassa. Madassa. Pamādassa abhiññāya. Pariññāya. Parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya. Paṭinissaggāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. (6-849)

Katame pañca? Saddhābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Pamādassa bhikkhave paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (6-850)

Rāgaṭṭeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ

Abhiññāya Pariññāya Parikkhayāya, Pahānāya Khayāya Vayena ca. Virāgaṇirodhā Cāgaṇca, Paṭinissaggo ime dasāti.

Pañcakanipāto niṭṭhito.

Tatridaṃ vagguddānaṃ

Sekhabalaṃ Balañceva, Pañcaṅgikañca Sumanam.
 Muṇḍanīvaraṇaṃ Saññañca, Yodhājīvañca aṭṭhamam.
 Theram Kakudhaphāsuñca, Andhakavinda dvādasam.
 Gilānarājatikaṇḍam, Saddhammāghātupāsakam.
 Araññaḥbrahmaṇaṃceva, Kimilakkosakam tathā.
 Dīghācārāvāsikañca, Duccaritūpasampadanti.

Pañcakanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.

Āṅguttaranikāya

Chakkanipātapāḷi

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsaka

1. Āhuneyyavagga

1. Paṭhama āhuneyyasutta

1. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? * Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva Sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva Sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiya āhuneyyasutta

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? * Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti, ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭhaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse. Pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake. Udahepi abhiijamāne gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ. Ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhī saṃuṇṇo. Imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati¹ parimajjati, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. (1)

Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca. (2)

Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ “sarāgaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ. Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ. Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ. Saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ. Mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ. Amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ. Sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ. Anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ. Samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ. Asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ. Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ “avimuttaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. (3)

Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. (4)

Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ

* Dī 3. 239 piṭṭhepi.

1. Parāmasati (Ka)

duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. (5)

Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. (6)

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhū āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Dutiyaṃ.

3. Indriyasutta

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Saddhindriyena vīriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Balasutta

4. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Saddhābalena vīriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhama ājāṇīyasutta

5. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājanīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājanīyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājanīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiya ājāṇīyasutta

6. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājanīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājanīyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājanīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ -pa- khamo dhammānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Tatiya ājāṇīyasutta

7. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājanīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājanīyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, javasampanno ca hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājanīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ -pa- khamo dhammānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Anuttariyasutta

8. * Chayimāni bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha? Dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pāricariyānuttariyaṃ anussatānuttariyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyānīti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Anussatiṭṭhānasutta

9. * Chayimāni bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Buddhānussati dhammānussati saṃghānussati sīlānussati cāgānussati devatānussati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānānīti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Mahānāmasutta

10. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “yo so bhante ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulaṃ viharatī”ti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati. * Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno Buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti. (1)

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti. (2)

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṃghaṃ anussarati “suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho, ujuppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho, ñāyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa

* Am 3. 531 piṭṭhepi.

Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṃghaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṃghaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno saṃghānussatiṃ bhāveti. (3)

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati. Sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti. (4)

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati “lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yohaṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payabhapāṇi vosaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato”ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ

hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati. Sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti. (5)

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma ariyasavako devatānussatiṃ bhāveti “santi devā Cātumahārājikā¹, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttari², yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā³, mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati. Yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati”ti. Yasmim̐ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ devatānaṃ saddhaṇṇa sīlaṇṇa sutaṇṇa cāgaṇṇa paññaṇṇa anussarati, nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti tā devatā ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto

1. Cātumahārājikā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Tatuttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I), taduttari (Ka) upari 276; Visuddhi 1. 218 piṭṭhesupi passitabbaṃ.

3. Tattha uppannā (Sī), tatthūpapannā (Syā, Kaṃ), tatthupapannā (Am̐ 1. 210)

viharati, sabyāpajjāya¹ pajāya abyāpajjo¹ viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti. (6)

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharatīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Āhuneyyavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Āhuneyyā Indriya, balāni tayo Ājānīyā.
Anuttariya Anussatī, Mahānāmena te dasāti.

2. Sāraṇīyavagga

1. Paṭhamasāraṇīyasutta

11. Chayime bhikkhave dhammā sāraṇīyā². Katame cha? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni

1. Sabyāpajjhāya ... abyāpajjho (Ka)

2. Sāraṇīyā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

samādhisaṁvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāyaṁ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sāraṇīyāti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Dutiyasāraṇīyasutta

12. Chayime bhikkhave dhammā sāraṇīyā piyakaraṇa garukaraṇa saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattanti. Katame cha? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṁ kāyakammaṁ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṁ vacīkammaṁ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti -pa- mettaṁ manokammaṁ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhi saṁvattanikāni. Tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sāraṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattantīti. . Dutiyāṃ.

3. Nissāraṇīyasutta

13. Chayimā bhikkhave nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo. Katamā cha? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantāṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca panassa byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati¹, netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, nissaraṇaṃ hetāṃ āvuso byāpādassa yadidaṃ mettācetovimutti”ti².

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantāṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca panassa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, nissaraṇaṃ hetāṃ āvuso vihesāya yadidaṃ karuṇācetovimutti”ti.

1. Ṭhassatīti (sabbattha) Dī 3. 205 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

2. Mettācetovimutti (sabbattha)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca panassa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netam ṭhānam vijjati, nissaraṇam hetam āvuso aratiyā yadidaṃ muditācetovimutti”ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “upekkhā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya ceto vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca panassa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netam ṭhānam vijjati, nissaraṇam hetam āvuso rāgassa yadidaṃ upekkhācetovimutti”ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me nimittānusāri viññāṇam hotī”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya ceto vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca panassa nimittānusāri viññāṇam bhavissati, netam ṭhānam vijjati, nissaraṇam hetam āvuso sabbanimittānam yadidaṃ animittācetovimutti”ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “asmīti kho me vigataṃ¹, ayamahamasmīti ca² na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathamkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ asmīti vigate ‘ayamahamasmī’ti ca na samanupassato, atha ca panassa vicikicchākathamkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, nissaraṇaṃ hetam āvuso vicikicchākathamkathāsallassa yadidaṃ ‘asmī’ti mānasamugghāto”ti. Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissāraṇīyā dhātuyoti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Bhaddakasutta

14. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriyā³. Kathaṇcāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriyā.

Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmataṃ anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmataṃ anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikarato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmataṃ anuyutto papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriyā. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato nappajahāsi⁴ sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya.

1. Vigate (Syā)

2. Ayaṃ cakāro Dī 3. 207 piṭṭhe natthi.

3. Kālaṃkiriyā (Ka) Am 1. 264 piṭṭhepi.

4. Na pahāsi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Tathā tathāvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriyā. Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriyā.

Idhāvuso bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassarāmataṃ anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmataṃ anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikarato na saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggā rāmataṃ anuyutto na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriyā. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato pajahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyāti.

Yo papañcamanuyutto, papañcābhirato mago.

Virādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ.

Yo ca papañcaṃ hitvāna, nippapañcapade rato.

Ārādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaranti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Anutappiyasutta

15. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi—tathā tathāvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā anutappā hoti. Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā anutappā hoti.

Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmataṃ anuyutto. Bhassārāmo hoti. Niddārāmo hoti. Saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti. Saṃsaggārāmo hoti. Papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā anutappā

hoti. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato nappajahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya.

Tathā tathāvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti. Kathaṅcāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti.

Idhāvuso bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmataṃ anuyutto. Na bhassārāmo hoti. Na niddārāmo hoti. Na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti. Na saṃsaggārāmo hoti. Na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato pajahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyāti.

Yo papañcamanuyutto, papañcābhirato mago.

Virādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ.

Yo ca papañcaṃ hitvāna, nippapañcapade rato.

Ārādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaranti. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Nakulapitusutta

16. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire¹
Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gahapati
ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālḥagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī
Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca—

Mā kho tvaṃ gahapati sāpekkho² kālamakāsi. Dukkha gahapati
sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā. Siyā
kho pana te gahapati evamassa “na Nakulamātā gahapatānī mamaccayena
sakkhissati³ dārake posetuṃ gharāvāsaṃ santharituṃ”ti⁴. Na kho panetaṃ
gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kusalāhaṃ gahapati

1. Sumsumāragire (Sī, I), saṃsumāragire (katthaci)

2. Sāpekho (I, Ka)

3. Na sakkhissati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ), sakkoti (I, Ka)

4. Sandharitunti (Ka), saṇṭharituṃ (Syā)

kappāsaṃ kantitum veṇim olikhitum, sakkomahaṃ gahapati tavaccayena dārake posetum gharāvāsaṃ santharitum. Tasmātiha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi, dukkhā gahapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālankiriyā. (1)

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evamassa “Nakulamātā gahapatānī mamaccayena aññaṃ gharaṃ¹ gamissati”ti. Na kho panetaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbāṃ. Tvaṃ ceva kho gahapati jānāsi ahañca, yaṃ no² soḷasavassāni gahaṭṭhakaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samāciṇṇaṃ³. Tasmātiha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi, dukkhā gahapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālankiriyā. (2)

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evamassa “Nakulamātā gahapatānī mamaccayena na dassanakāmā bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāmā bhikkhusaṃghassa”ti. Na kho panetaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbāṃ. Ahaṃ hi gahapati tavaccayena dassanakāmatarā ceva bhavissāmi Bhagavato, dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṃghassa. Tasmātiha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi, dukkhā gahapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālankiriyā. (3)

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evamassa “na Nakulamātā gahapatānī mamaccayena sīlesu⁴ paripūrakārini”ti. Na kho panetaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbāṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihī odātavasanā sīlesu paripūrakāriniyo ahaṃ tāsāṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantāṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmātiha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi, dukkhā gahapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālankiriyā. (4)

1. Bhattāraṃ (Syā, Kam), vīraṃ (Sī)

2. Yadā te (Sī), yathā (Syā), yathā no (I)

3. Samādinnaṃ (Sī)

4. Nakulamātā ... na sīlesu (Sī, I)

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evamassa “na Nakulamātā gahapatānī lābhini¹ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassā”ti. Na kho panetaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvata kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihī odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, ahaṃ tāsāṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā pucchatu. Tasmātiha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi, dukkhā gahapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā. (5)

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evamassa “na Nakulamātā gahapatānī imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patigādhappattā assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthusāsane viharatī”ti. Na kho panetaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvata kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihī odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patigādhappattā assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthusāsane viharanti, ahaṃ tāsāṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā pucchatu. Tasmātiha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi, dukkhā gahapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyāti. (6)

Atha kho Nakulapituno gahapatissa Nakulamātārā² gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho ṭhānaso paṭippassambhi. Vuṭṭhahi³ ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādhā, tathāpahīno ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahosi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito⁴ aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā

1. Nakulamātā gahapatānī na lābhini (I)

2. Nakulamātāya (Sī, Syā), Nakulamātuyā (Ka)

3. Vuṭṭhāti (Ka)

4. “Gilānabhāvato vuṭṭhāya ṭhito, bhāvappadhāno hi ayaṃ niddeso”ti Tīkāsaṃvaṇṇanā.

daṇḍamolubbha yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Lābhā te gahapati, suladdhaṃ te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā. Yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsāṃ aññatarā. Yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsāṃ aññatarā. Yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patigādhappattā assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthusāsane viharanti, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsāṃ aññatarā. Lābhā te gahapati, suladdhaṃ te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Soppasutta

17. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho Sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho Mahāmoggallāno. Āyasmāpi kho Mahākassapo. Āyasmāpi kho Mahākaccāno. Āyasmāpi kho Mahākoṭṭhiko¹. Āyasmāpi kho Mahācundo. Āyasmāpi kho Mahākappino. Āyasmāpi kho Anuruddho. Āyasmāpi kho Revato. Āyasmāpi kho Ānando sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā bahudeva rattim nisajjāya vītināmetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. Tepi kho

1. Mahākoṭṭhito (Sī, I)

āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato uṭṭhāyāsana yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te yāva sūriyuggamanā kākacchamānā supiṃsu. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena te bhikkhū yāva sūriyuggamanā kākacchamāne supante, disvā yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—

Kahaṃ nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, kahaṃ Mahāmoggallāno, kahaṃ Mahākassapo, kahaṃ Mahākaccāno, kahaṃ Mahākoṭṭhiko, kahaṃ Mahācundo, kahaṃ Mahākappino, kahaṃ Anuruddho, kahaṃ Revato, kahaṃ Ānando, kahaṃ nu kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatāti. Tepi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato uṭṭhāyāsana yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsūti. Tena no¹ tumhe bhikkhave “therā bhikkhū nāgatā”² ti yāva sūriyuggamanā kākacchamānā supatha. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā “rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto³ yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento janapadassa vā piyo manāpo”⁴ ti. No hetuṃ bhante. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ “rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento janapadassa vā piyo manāpo”⁴ ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā “raṭṭhiko -pa- pettaṇiko. Senāpatiko. Gāmagāmaṇiko⁴. Pūgagāmaṇiko yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmaṇikattaṃ kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo”⁴ ti. No hetuṃ bhante. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ “pūgagāmaṇiko yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmaṇikattaṃ vā kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo”⁴ ti.

1. Kena no (Ka), ke nu (katthaci)

2. Bhikkhū navā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I), bhikkhū gatāti (?)

3. Muddhābhisitto (Ka)

4. Gāmagāmaṇiko (Sī, I)

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā “samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānu yogaṃ ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāvasaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto”ti. No hetam bhante. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ “samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto”ti.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “indriyesu guttadvārā bhaviṣṣāma, bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharissāmā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Macchabandhasutta

18. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggappaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ macche vadhivā vadhivā vakkiṇamānaṃ, disvā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ macche vadhivā vadhivā vikkiṇamānaṃ”ti. Evaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā “macchiko macchabandho macche vadhivā vadhivā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto”ti. No hetam

1. Bodhapakkhiyānaṃ (Sī), bodhapakkhikānaṃ (I)

bhante. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ “macchiko macchabandho macche vadhivā vadhivā vikkīṇamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāyupanīte¹ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā “goghātaḥ gāvo vadhivā vadhivā vikkīṇamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto”ti. No hetuṃ bhante. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ “goghātaḥ gāvo vadhivā vadhivā vikkīṇamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāyupanīte pāpakena manasānupekkhati. Tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā “orabbhiko -pa- sūkariko² -pa- sākuṇiko -pa- māgaviko mage³ vadhivā vadhivā vikkīṇamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto”ti. No hetuṃ bhante. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ “māgaviko mage vadhivā vadhivā vikkīṇamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave mage vajjhe vadhāyupanīte pāpakena manasānupekkhati. Tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na

1. Vadhāyānīte (Syā, Kaṃ), vadhāya nīte (Ka)

2. Sokariko (Syā)

3. Mige (Syā, Kaṃ)

yānayāyī na bhogabhogī na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati. Tehi (nāma)¹ so bhikkhave tīracchānagate pāṇe vajjhe vadhāyupanīte pāpakena manasānupekkhamāno² neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati³ na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasissati⁴, ko pana vādo yaṃ manussabhūtaṃ vajjhaṃ vadhāyupanītaṃ pāpakena manasānupekkhati. Taṃ hi tassa⁵ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatīti. . Aṭṭhamam.

9. Paṭhamamaraṇassatisutta

19. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike⁶ viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca “maraṇassati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā, bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇassatin”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “aham kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyāṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyāṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyāṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyāṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi

1. () Bahūsu natthi.

3. Hoti (Syā, Ka)

5. Taṃ hissa (I, Ka)

2. Manasānupekkhati, tasmā so (Syā, Ka)

4. Ajjhāvasati (Syā, Ka)

6. Nādike (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Am 3. 135 piṭṭhepi.

maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā² ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ. Bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi, passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etadavoca “yo cāyaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti ‘aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kathaṃ assā”ti.

Yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti.

1. Saṅkharitvā (Ka)

2. Saṃharitvā (Ka)

3. Yvāyaṃ (I, Ka)

4. Yopāyaṃ (Ka)

Yo cāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti.

Yo cāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyaṃ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti.

Yo cāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi, passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāvēssāma āsavānaṃ khayāya”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyamarāṇassatisutta

20. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālike viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—maraṇassati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇassati kathaṃ bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā patihitāya² iti paṭisañcikkhati “bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa, ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya. Tena me assa

1. Yopāyaṃ (Ka)

2. Paṭigatāya (Ka) Am 3. 138 piṭṭhepi.

kālakiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālāṃ karontassa antarāyāyā”ti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālāṃ karontassa antarāyāyā”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesāṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇca vāyāmaṇca ussāhaṇca ussoḷhiṇca appaṭivāniṇca satīṇca sampajaññaṇca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesāṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇca karaṇīyaṃ.

Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālāṃ karontassa antarāyāyā”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyaṃ nikkhantāya divase patihite iti paṭisañcikkhati “bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa ahi vā maṃ ḍḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālāṃ karontassa antarāyāyā”ti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesameva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇa karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇa vāyāmaṇa ussāhaṇa ussoḷhiṇa appaṭivāniṇa satiṇa sampajaññaṇa kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesameva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇa karaṇīyaṃ.

Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇassati evaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti. . Dassamaṃ.

Sāraṇīyavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Sāraṇī Nissāraṇīyaṃ, Bhaddakaṃ Anutappiyaṃ.
Nakulaṃ Soppamacchā ca, dve honti Maraṇassatīti.

3. Anuttariyavagga

1. Sāmakasutta

21. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāmake pokkharāṇiyāyaṃ. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharāṇiyaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā

tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etadavoca.

Tayome bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattantīti. Idamavoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā “samanuñño me Satthā”ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi—imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharāṇiyaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etadavoca “tayome bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattantī”ti. Idamavoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi. Tesam vo¹ bhikkhave alābhā, tesam dulladdhaṃ, ye vo devatāpi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihāyamāne.

Aparepi bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karoṭha, bhāssissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāniyā dhammā? Saṅgaṇikārāmatā dovacassatā pāpamittatā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāniyā dhammā.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītamaddhānaṃ parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Yepi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatamaddhānaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti

kusalehi dhammehi. Yepi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehīti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Aparihānīyasutta

22. Chayime bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāniyā dhammā, na kammārāmatā na bhassārāmatā na niddārāmatā na saṅgaṇikārāmatā sovacassatā kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāniyā dhammā.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītamaddhānaṃ na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Yepi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatamaddhānaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Yepi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehīti. . Dutiyam.

3. Bhayasutta

23. ‘Bhayan’ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Dukkhan’ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Rogo’ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Gaṇḍo’ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Saṅgo’ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Paṅko’ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave ‘bhayan’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ, kāmārāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi bhayā na parimuccati. Tasmā ‘bhayan’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kasmā ca bhikkhave ‘dukkhan’ti -pa-. ‘Rogo’ti. ‘Gaṇḍo’ti. ‘Saṅgo’ti. ‘Paṅko’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ, kāmārāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi paṅkā na parimuccati. Tasmā ‘paṅko’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ rogo gaṇḍo, saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ.
Ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā, jātimaraṇasambhave.

Anupādā vimuccanti, jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye.

Te khemappattā sukhino, diṭṭhadhammābhinibbutā.

Sabbaverabhayātītā¹, sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagunti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Himavantasutta

24. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo² hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyāti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Anussatiṭṭhānasutta

25. Chayimāni bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati “itipi so Bhagavā -pa- Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho bhikkhave pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo -pa- paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ

1. Sabbe verabhayātītā (Syā)

2. Kallatākusalo (Syā, Kam, Ka) Sam 2. 225 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṃ.

hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho bhikkhave pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati “suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho bhikkhave pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni -pa- samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho bhikkhave pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati “lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me -pa- yācayogo dānaśaṃvibhāgarato”ti -pa- evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anussarati “santi devā Cātumahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttari, yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena. Sutena. Cāgena. Paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati”ti.

Yasmiñ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāñca devatānañ saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitañ cittañ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitañ cittañ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitañ cittañ hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittañ hoti nikkhantañ muttañ vuṭṭhitañ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho bhikkhave pañcannetañ kāmaguṇānañ adhivacanañ. Idampi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇañ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. . Pañcamañ.

6. Mahākaccānasutta

26. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etadavoca—acchariyañ āvuso, abbhutañ āvuso, yāvañcidañ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānañ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānañ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānañ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidañ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni.

Katamāni cha? Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgatañ anussarati “itipi so Bhagavā -pa- Satthā devamanussānañ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Yasmiñ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgatañ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitañ cittañ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitañ cittañ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitañ cittañ hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittañ hoti nikkhantañ muttañ vuṭṭhitañ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho āvuso pañcannetañ kāmaguṇānañ adhivacanañ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho āvuso ārammaṇañ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Puna caparañ āvuso ariyasāvako dhammañ anussarati “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo -pa- paccattañ veditabbo viññūhi”ti. Yasmiñ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammañ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitañ cittañ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitañ cittañ hoti, na

mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittam hoti nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho āvuso pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso ariyasāvako saṃghaṃ anussarati “suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Yasmin āvuso samaye ariyasāvako saṃghaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittam hoti nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho āvuso pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni -pa- samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmin āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano sīlaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittam hoti nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho āvuso pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati “lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me -pa- yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato”ti. Yasmin āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti,

na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho āvuso pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati “santi devā Cātumahārājikā, santi devā -pa- tatuttari, yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena. Sutena. Cāgena. Paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati”ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ devatānaṃ saddhaṇca sīlaṇca sutaṇca cāgaṇca paññaṇca anussarati, nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho āvuso pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañcidaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidaṃ cha anussatiṭṭhānānīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamasamayasutta

27. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno

kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavoca “kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti. Chayime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Katame cha? Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evamassa vacanīyo “aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam desetū”ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Puna caparam bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evamassa vacanīyo “aham kho āvuso byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā byāpādassa pahānāya dhammam desetū”ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu byāpādassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu dutiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Puna caparam bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evamassa vacanīyo “aham kho āvuso thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammam desetū”ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu thinamiddhassa pahānāya

dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkhamitum.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkucca pariyaṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkhamitvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ kho āvuso uddhaccakukkucapariyaṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū”ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkhamitum.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyaṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkhamitvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ āvuso vicikicchāpariyaṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū”ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu pañcamaṃ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkhamitum.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittaṃ āgama yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ nappajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkhamitvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgama yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ nappajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū”ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkhamitum. Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkhamitunti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyasamayasutta

28. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane migadāye. Atha kho tesaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi “ko nu kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca “yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etadavoca “na kho āvuso so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, cārittakilamathopissa tasmim samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti, bhattakilamathopissa tasmim samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti, tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etadavoca “na kho āvuso so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Yadevassa divā samādhinimittaṃ manasikataṃ hoti, tadevassa tasmim samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno

dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etadavoca “na kho āvuso so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyissa tasmim samaye kāyo hoti, phāsussa hoti Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātum. Tasmā so asamayo mano-abhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there bhikkhū etadavoca—sammukhā metaṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ “chayime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Katame cha? Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evamassa vacanīyo ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū”ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. Thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati. Uddhaccakukkuca pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati. Yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāti na passati. Tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evamassa vacanīyo ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ

āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū'ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

Sammukhā metaṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun'ti. . Atṭhamāṃ.

9. Udāyīsutta

29. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ āmantesi “kati nu kho Udāyī anussatiṭṭhānānī”ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyī tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ āmantesi “kati nu kho Udāyī anussatiṭṭhānānī”ti. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā Udāyī tuṇhī ahoṣi. Tatiyampi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ āmantesi “kati nu kho Udāyī anussatiṭṭhānānī”ti. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Udāyī tuṇhī ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etadavoca “Satthā taṃ āvuso Udāyī āmantesi”ti. Suṇomahaṃ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato. Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānānīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “aññāsīm kho ahaṃ Ānanda ‘nevāyaṃ Udāyī moghapuriso adhiccitaṃ anuyutto viharatī’ti”. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānānīti.

Pañca bhante anussatiṭṭhānānī. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulikataṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhante bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasi karoti, divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā, iti vivaṭena

cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulikataṃ ñāṇadassanappaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhante bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati “atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco, maṃsaṃ nhāru¹ aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiṇjaṃ vakkāṃ, hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsaṃ, antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ, pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo, assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan”ti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulikataṃ kāmarāgappahānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhante bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaṭṭitaṃ² ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ evaṃ³ upasaṃharati “ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto”ti⁴.

Seyyathāpi vā pana⁵ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaṭṭitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ siṅgālehi⁶ vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati “ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto”ti.

Seyyathāpi vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaṭṭitaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ -pa-. Aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ. Aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ. Aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāvikkhittāni⁷, aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūruṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ⁸ aññena

1. Nahāru (Sī, I) Dī 2. 233; Ma 1. 72 piṭṭhādīsūpi.

3. Evanti idaṃ satipaṭṭhānasuttādīsū natthi.

5. Seyyathā vā pana (Syā)

7. Disāvidisāsū vikkhittāni (Sī)

2. Chaḍḍitaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Etaṃ anatītotaṃ (Sī)

6. Sigālehi (Sī)

8. Kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ (Sī)

¹phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena khandhaṭṭhikaṃ aññena gīvaṭṭhikaṃ aññena hanukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena dantakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ¹. Aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇappaṭibhāgāni² aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni³ terovassikāni. Aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imameva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati. “Ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evaṃ bhāvī evaṃ anātito”ti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitāṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ asmimānasamugghātāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhante bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitāṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ anekadhātupaṭivedhāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni.

Sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvaṃ Ānanda idampi chaṭṭhaṃ anussatiṭṭhānaṃ dhārehi. Idhānanda bhikkhu satova abhikkamati, satova paṭikkamati, satova tiṭṭhati, satova nisīdati, satova seyyaṃ kappeti, satova kammaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Idaṃ Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitāṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ satisampajaññāya saṃvattatīti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Anuttariyasutta

30. Chayimāni bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?
Dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ
pāricariyānuttariyaṃ anussatānuttariyanti.

Katamañca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanampi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanampi dassanāya gacchati, maṇiratanampi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana dassanāya gacchati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ dassanāya gacchati. Atthetaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ, netāṃ natthīti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya

1-1. Piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ (Sī, I), piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ (Syā, Kam)

2. Saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Puñjakatāni (I)

gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave dassanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ¹ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya² ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ.

Savanānuttariyañca kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddampi³ savanāya gacchati, vīṇāsaddampi savanāya gacchati, gītasaddampi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana savanāya gacchati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa dhammassavanāya gacchati. Atthetaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ, netaṃ natthīti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammassavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave savanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammassavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ.

Lābhānuttariyañca kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttālābhampi labhati, dāralābhampi labhati, dhanalābhampi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābham labhati, samaṇe vā brāhmaṇe vā micchādiṭṭhike micchāpaṭipanne saddham paṭilabhati. Attheso bhikkhave lābho, neso natthīti vadāmi. So ca kho eso bhikkhave lābho hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake

1. Sokapariddavānaṃ (Sī)

2. Atthagamāya (Sī)

3. Bherisaddassapi (Ka) evaṃ vīṇāsaddampi-iccādīsipi.

vā saddham paṭilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyaṃ, iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ.

Sikkhānuttariyaṃ kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismimpi sikkhati, assasmimpi sikkhati, rathasmimpi sikkhati, dhanusmimpi sikkhati, tharusmimpi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sikkhati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa¹ sikkhati. Atthesā bhikkhave sikkhā, nesā natthīti vadāmi. Sā ca kho esā bhikkhave sikkhā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinaye adhisīlampi sikkhati, adhiccittampi sikkhati, adhipañṇampi sikkhati, niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisīlampi sikkhati, adhiccittampi sikkhati, adhipañṇampi sikkhati, niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ.

Pāricariyānuttariyaṃ kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyampi paricarati, brāhmaṇampi paricarati, gahapatimpi paricarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana paricarati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ paricarati. Atthesā bhikkhave pāricariyā, nesā natthīti vadāmi. Sā ca kho esā bhikkhave pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya -pa- na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato

1. Micchāpaṭipattim (Ka)

abhippasanno. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave pāricariyānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pāricariyānuttariyaṃ.

Anussatānuttariyaṃ kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttālābhampi anussarati, dāralābhampi anussarati, dhanalābhampi anussarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābham anussarati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ anussarati. Atthesā bhikkhave anussati, nesā natthīti vadāmi. Sā ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasaṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave anussatīnaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyānīti.

Ye dassanānuttaraṃ laddhā¹, savanaṃ anuttaraṃ.

Lābhānuttariyaṃ laddhā, sikkhānuttariye ratā².

Upaṭṭhitā pāricariyā, bhāvayanti anussatiṃ.

Vivekappaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, khemaṃ amatagāminiṃ.

Appamāde pamuditā, nipakā sīlasaṃvutā.

Te ve kālena paccanti³, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhatīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Anuttariyavaggo⁴ tatiyo.

1. Ye dassanavaraṃ laddhā (Sī, I), dassanānuttariyaṃ laddhā (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Anuttariyaṃ tathā (Ka)

3. Paccanti (Syā, Ka)

4. Sāmakavaggo (Ka)

Tassuddānaṃ

Sāmaṃ Aparihāṇiyo, Bhayaṃ Himavānussati.
Kaccāno dve ca Samayā, Udāyī Anuttariyenāti.

4. Devatāvagga

1. Sekhasutta

31. Chayime bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā saṅgaṇikārāmatā indriyesu aguttadvārātā bhojane amattaññutā. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihāṇāya saṃvattanti.

Chayime bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Na kammārāmatā na bhassārāmatā na niddārāmatā na saṅgaṇikārāmatā indriyesu guttadvārātā bhojane mattaññutā. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattantīti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Paṭhama aparihāṇasutta

32. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ uthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Chayime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhagāravatā appamādagāravatā paṭisanthāragāravatā¹. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattantīti. Idamavoca sā devatā, samanunño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā “samanunño me Satthā”ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

1. Paṭisandhāragāravatā (Ka)

Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi “imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etadavoca ‘chayime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhagāravatā appamādagāravatā paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti’ ti. Idamavoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī” ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṃghe ca tibbagāravo.
Appamādagaru bhikkhu, paṭisanthāragāravo.
Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santiketi. . Dutiyāṃ.

3. Dutiya aparihānasutta

33. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etadavoca “chayime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhagāravatā hirigāravatā ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti” ti. Idamavoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṃghe ca tibbagāravo.
Hiri-ottappasampanno, sappatisso sagāravo.
Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santiketi. . Tatiyāṃ.

4. Mahāmoggallānasutta

34. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa

rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi “katamesānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti ‘sotāpannā nāma¹ avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’ti”. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunākālāṅkato aññataraṃ brahmalokaṃ upapanno hoti. Tatrapi naṃ evaṃ jānanti “tisso brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ² vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya, evamevaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmīṃ brahmaloke pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca “ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ³ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idamāsaṇaṃ paññattan”ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tissopi kho brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etadavoca—

Katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Catumahārājikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti.

Sabbesaññeva nu kho Tissa Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Catumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Cātumahārājikā devā Buddhā aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, saṃghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, ariyakantehi

1. Sotāpannāmhā (Sī), sotāpannāmha (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Sammiñjitaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Sāgataṃ (Sī)

sīlehi asamannāgatā, na tesaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Ye ca kho te mārīsa Moggallāna Cātumahārājikā devā Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā, tesaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti.

Cātumahārājikānaññeva nu kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Udāhu Tāvatisānampi devānaṃ -pa- Yāmānampi devānaṃ. Tusitānampi devānaṃ. Nimmānaratīnampi devānaṃ. Paranimmitavasavattīnampi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Paranimmitavasavattīnampi kho mārīsa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti.

Sabbesaññeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Na kho mārīsa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Ye kho te mārīsa Moggallāna Paranimmitasavattī devā Buddhhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, saṃghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, ariyakantehi sīlehi asamannāgatā, na tesaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Ye ca kho te mārīsa Moggallāna Paranimmitasavattī devā Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā, tesaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pāturahosīti. . Catuttham.

5. Vijjābhāgiyasutta

35. Chayime bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha?
Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā,
virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyāti.
. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Vivādamūlasutta

36. * Chayimāni bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu
kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi
agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi
na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati
appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghe agāravo viharati
appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti
vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya
dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ
ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva
pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañce tumhe
bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha,
tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim
anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa
pahānaṃ hoti, evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī -pa-. Issukī hoti
maccharī. Saḷho hoti māyāvī. Pāpiccho hoti micchādīṭṭhi. Sandīṭṭhiparāmāsī
hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu
sandīṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so Sattharipi agāravo
viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghepi agāravo
viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave
bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso. Dhamme. Saṃghe agāravo
viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo
hoti vivādo

* Di 3. 204; Ma 3. 33; Vi 4. 212 piṭṭhesupī.

bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamūlānīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Chaḷaṅgadānasutta

37. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Veḷukaṇḍakī¹ Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputtamoggallānappamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Veḷukaṇḍakiṃ Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ Sāriputtamoggallānappamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpentim, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi “esā bhikkhave Veḷukaṇḍakī Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-moggallānappamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti? Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni honti, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubbeva dānā sumano hoti, dadam cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni.

Katamāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vītaraḅā vā honti rāḅavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

1. Veḷukaṇḍakiyā (Upari 444; Am 1. 88; Sam 1. 432 piṭṭhepi.)

Evam chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetuṃ “ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḅḅiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatī”ti. Atha kho asaṅkheyyo¹ appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkham gacchati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram udakassa pamāṇam gahetuṃ “ettakāni udakāḷhakānī”ti vā “ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānī”ti vā “ettakāni udakāḷhakasahassānī”ti vā “ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassānī”ti vā, atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandhotveva saṅkham gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave evam chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetuṃ “ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḅḅiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatī”ti. Atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkham gacchatīti.

* Pubbeva dānā Sumano, dadam cittaṃ pasādaye.

Datvā attamano hoti, esā yaññassa² sampadā.

Vītarāgā³ vītadosā, vītamohā anāsavā.

Khettaṃ yaññassa sampannam, saññatā brahmacārayo⁴.

Sayaṃ ācamayitvāna, datvā sakehi pāṇibhi.

Attano parato ceso, yañño hoti mahapphalo.

+ Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī, saddho muttena cetasā.

Abyābajjham sukham lokam, paṇḍito upapajjatīti. . Sattaman.

8. Attakārīsutta

38. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ katham sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo

1. Asaṅkheyyo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

* Khu 2. 159 Petavatthumhipi.

2. Puññassa (Ka)

3. Vītarāgo (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka) evam anantarapadattayepi.

4. Brahmacārino (Syā, Kaṃ)

+ Am 1. 353 piṭṭhepi.

Bhagavantam etadavoca “aham hi bho Gotama evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi ‘natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro’ ti”. Māham brahmaṇa evamvādim evamdiṭṭhim addasam vā assosim vā, katham hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evam vakkhati “natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro” ti.

Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabhadhātūti. Evam bho. Ārabhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyantīti. Evam bho. Yam kho brāhmaṇa ārabhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti. Ayam sattānam attakāro ayam parakāro.

Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātu -pa- atthi parakkamadhātu. Atthi thāmadhātu. Atthi ṭhitidhātu. Atthi upakkamadhātūti. Evam bho. Upakkamadhātuyā sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyantīti. Evam bho. Yam kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti. Ayam sattānam attakāro ayam parakāro.

Māham brāhmaṇa¹ evamvādim evamdiṭṭhim addasam vā assosim vā, katham hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evam vakkhati “natthi attakāro natthi parakāro” ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama -pa- ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti. . Aṭṭhamam.

9. Nidānasutta

39. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Lobho nidānam kammānam samudayāya, doso nidānam kammānam samudayāya, moho nidānam kammānam samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobhova samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā dosova samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā mohova samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobhajena kammēna dosajena kammēna mohajena kammēna devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā vā panaññāpi kāci sugatiyo, atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammēna dosajena kammēna mohajena

1. Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, māham (Ka)

kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo paññāyati, yā vā panaññāpi kāci duggatiyo. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Tīṇimāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobhova samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adosova samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti. Atha kho bhikkhave amohā amohova samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kamma adosajena kamma amohajena kamma nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo paññāyati, yā vā panaññāpi kāci duggatiyo. Atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kamma adosajena kamma amohajena kamma devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā vā panaññāpi kāci sugatiyo. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyati. . Navamaṇi.

10. Kimilasutta

40. Evaṃ me sutaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimilāyaṃ viharati niculavane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimilo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimilo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo naciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti. Idha Kimila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṃghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre¹ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammona ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

1. Paṭisandhāre (Ka), heṭṭhā 216 piṭṭhe, upari 460 piṭṭhesupi.

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti. Idha Kimila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti. . Dasamaṃ.

11. Dārukkhandhasutta

41. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasa aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi “passatha no āvuso tumhe amum mahantaṃ dārukkhandhan”ti. Evamāvusoti.

Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandhaṃ pathavīteva adhimucceyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthi āvuso amumhi dārukkhandhe pathavīdhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandhaṃ pathavīteva adhimucceyya. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandhaṃ āpotveva adhimucceyya -pa- tejotveva adhimucceyya. Vāyotveva adhimucceyya. Subhantveva adhimucceyya. Asubhantveva adhimucceyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthi āvuso amumhi dārukkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandhaṃ asubhantveva adhimucceyyāti. . Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Nāgitasutta

42. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo, tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale

viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā
brāhmaṇagahapatikā “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā
pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati
Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavaṇṭaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo
kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho
Vijjācaraṇasampanno -pa- Buddho Bhagavā’ti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ
-pa- Arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā
brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pahūtaṃ khādanīyaṃ
bhojanīyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkamimsu,
upasaṅkamitvā bahidvāraakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti.
Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi “ke pana te Nāgita
uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope”ti. Ete bhante
Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ
ādāya bahidvāraakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavaṇṭaṃyeva uddissa
bhikkhusaṃghaṇcāti. Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso.
Yo kho Nāgita nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī
akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī,
so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyāti.

Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo
dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yeneva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati,
tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca.
Seyyathāpi bhante thullaphusitake deve vasante yathāninnaṃ udakāni
pavattanti. Evamevaṃ kho bhante yena yeneva dāni Bhagavā gamissati,
tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Taṃ
kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññāṇanti.

Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita
nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa

sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ
nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa
sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ
mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyya.

Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ samāhitaṃ
nisinnaṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti “idānimaṃ āyasmantaṃ¹
ārāmiko vā upaṭṭhahissati samaṇuddeso vā taṃ tamhā¹ samādhimhā
cāvessatī”ti tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi
gāmantavihārena. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi ārañṇikaṃ
arañṇe pacalāyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti “idāni
ayamāyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā arañṇasaññaṃmyeva
manasi karissati ekattaṃ”ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi
arañṇavihārena.

Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi ārañṇikaṃ arañṇe asamāhitaṃ
nisinnaṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti “idāni ayamāyasmā asamāhitaṃ
vā cittaṃ samādahissati, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissatī”ti. Tenāhaṃ
Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi arañṇavihārena.

Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi ārañṇikaṃ arañṇe samāhitaṃ
nisinnaṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti “idāni ayamāyasmā avimuttaṃ
vā cittaṃ vimocessati, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissatī”ti. Tenāhaṃ
Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi arañṇavihārena.

Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ lābhiṃ
cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So taṃ
lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, riñcati
arañṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osaritvā
vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi
gāmantavihārena.

1-1. Ārāmiko vā ghaṭṭessati samaṇuddeso vā, taṃ tamhā (Ka-Sī, I) ārāmiko vā
ghaṭṭessati samaṇuddeso vā, so taṃ tamhā (Ka-Sī) Am 3. 156 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ lābhiṃ cīvara-
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so taṃ
lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipaṇāmetvā na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati
araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno
attamano homi araññavihārena. Yasmāhaṃ Nāgita samaye
addhānamaggappaṭipanno na kañci¹ passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu
me Nāgita tasmim̐ samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyāti. .
Dvādasamaṃ.

Devatāvaggo² catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ

Sekhā dve Aparihāni, Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā.

Vivādadānattakārī Nidānaṃ, Kimiladārukkhandhena Nāgitoti.

5. Dhammikavagga

1. Nāgasutta

43. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā
pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā
pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi
“āyāmānanda yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātupāsādo tenupasaṅkamissāma
divāvihārāyā”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pubbārāmo
Migāramātupāsādo tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ
paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “āyāmānanda yena
Pubbakoṭṭhako tenupasaṅkamissāma gattāni parisiñcitun”ti. “Evaṃ

1. Na kiñci (Sī, I, Ka)

2. Sekkhaparihāniyavaggo (Syā)

bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pubbakotṭhako tenupasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum, Pubbakotṭhake gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno.

Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahātūriya¹ tāḷitavāditenā Pubbakotṭhakā paccuttarati, apissu taṃ jano disvā evamāha “abhirūpo vata bho rañño nāgo, dassanīyo vata bho rañño nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno vata bho rañño nāgo”ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “hatthimeva nu kho bhante mahantaṃ brahantaṃ² kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha ‘nāgo vata bho nāgo’ti. Udāhu aññampi kañci³ mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha ‘nāgo vata bho nāgo’ti”. Hatthimpi kho Udāyī mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha “nāgo vata bho nāgo”ti. Assampi kho Udāyī mahantaṃ brahantaṃ -pa-. Goṇampi kho Udāyī mahantaṃ brahantaṃ -pa-. Uragampi⁴ kho Udāyī mahantaṃ brahantaṃ -pa-. Rukkhampi kho Udāyī mahantaṃ brahantaṃ -pa-. Manussampi kho Udāyī mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha “nāgo vata bho nāgo”ti. Api ca Udāyī yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tamahaṃ “nāgo”ti brūmīti.

Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ bhante Bhagavatā. Api ca Udāyī yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tamahaṃ “nāgo”ti brūmīti. Idañca panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi—

“Manussabhūtaṃ Sambuddhaṃ, attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ.

Iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe, cittassūpasame rataṃ.

1. Mahāturiya (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Mahantaṃ brahantaṃ (Sī), mahattaṃ brahmattaṃ (Ka)

3. Kiñci (Ka)

4. Nāgampi (Ka)

Yaṃ manussā namassanti, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ.

Devāpi taṃ¹ namassanti, iti me Arahato sutam.

Sabbasaṃyojanātītaṃ, vanā nibbana²māgataṃ.

Kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ³, muttaṃ selāva kañcanaṃ.

Sabbe accarucī nāgo, Himavāññe siluccaye.

Sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ, saccanāmo anuttaro.

Nāgaṃ vo⁴ kittayissāmi, na hi āguṃ karoti so.

Soraccaṃ avihimsā ca, pādā nāgassa te duve.

Tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ, caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare.

Saddhāhattho mahānāgo, upekkhāsetadantavā.

Sati gīvā siro paññā, vīmaṃsā dhammacintanā.

Dhammakucchisaṃtāpo, viveko tassa vāladhi.

So jhāyī assāsarato, ajjhataṃ susamāhito⁵.

Gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, ṭhito nāgo samāhito.

Seyyaṃ samāhito nāgo, nisinnopi samāhito.

Sabbattha saṃvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.

Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati.

Ghāsamacchādanaṃ laddhā, sannidhiṃ parivajjayaṃ.

Samyojanaṃ aṇumthūlaṃ, sabbaṃ chetvāna bandhanaṃ.

Yena yeneva gacchati, anapekkhova gacchati.

Yathāpi uduke jātaṃ, puṇḍarīkaṃ pavaḍḍhati.

Nupalippati⁶ toyena, sucigandhaṃ manoramaṃ.

Tatheva loke sujāto, Buddho loke viharati.

Nupalippati lokena, toyena padumaṃ yathā.

1. Naṃ (Sī, I)

2. Nibbāna (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Nekkhamme rataṃ (Ka-Sī)

4. Te (Ka)

5. Ajjhattupasaṃhito (Syā, Ka)

6. Na upalippati (Sī, Syā, kaṃ, I), nupalimpatī (Ka)

Mahāginīva jalito¹, anāhārūpasammati.

Saṅkhāresūpasantesu², “nibbuto”ti pavuccati.

Atthassāyaṃ viññāpanī, upamā viññūhi desitā.

Viññassanti³ mahānāgā, nāgaṃ nāgena desitaṃ.

Vītarāgo vītadoso, vītamoho anāsavo.

Sarīraṃ vijahaṃ nāgo, parinibbissati⁴ anāsavo”ti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Migasālāsutta

44. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanam tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā⁵ upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca—

Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo. Yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ. Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālaṅkato Bhagavatā byākato “sakadāgāmī satto⁶ Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno”ti. Petteyyopi⁷ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, sopi kālaṅkato Bhagavatā byākato “sakadāgāmipatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno”ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo. Yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyanti. Evaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā byākatanti.

1. Mahāggini pajjalito (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Viññissanti (Ka)

5. Migasāṇā (Ka) Aṃ 3. 365 piṭṭhepi.

7. Petteyyo piyo (Sī, I, Ka), pitu piyo (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Aṅgāresu ca santesu (Ka)

4. Parinibbāti (I, Ka)

6. Sakadāgāmipatto (Ka, Syā, I)

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pacchābhattaṃ paṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ. Atha kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā maṃ etadavoca “kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo. Yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ. Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālaṅkato Bhagavatā byākato ‘sakadāgāmipatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno’ti. Petteyyopi me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, sopi kālaṅkato Bhagavatā byākato ‘sakadāgāmipatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno’ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo. Yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ”ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālāya upāsikāya etadavocaṃ “evaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā byākataṃ”ti.

Kā cānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā abyattā ammakā ammakapaññā¹, ke ca purisapuggalapariyāyāṇe. Chayime Ānanda puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

Katame cha, idhānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ

1. Ambakā ambakapaññā (Si, I), ambakā ambakasaññā (Syā, Kam) Am 3. 367 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesagāmī.

(1)

Idha panānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoto, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmīyeva hoti no hānagāmī. (2)

Tatrānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti “imassapi teva dhammā aparassapi teva dhammā, kasmā tesaṃ eko hīno eko paṇīto”ti. Taṃ hi tesaṃ Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Tatrānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbati, tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena. Tasmāti hānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati hānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto, ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā panassa mādiso.

Idha panānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato¹ hoti, samayena samayañcassa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesagāmī. (3)

Idha panānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañcassa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti -pa- no hānagāmī. (4)

Tatrānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti -pa- yo vā panassa mādiso.

Idha panānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañcassa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti -pa- sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesāgāmī. (5)

Idha panānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañcassa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā visesāya paretī no hānāya, visesāgāmīyeva hoti no hānagāmī. (6)

Tatrānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti “imassapi teva dhammā aparassapi teva dhammā, kasmā tesaṃ eko hīno eko paṇīto”ti. Taṃ hi tesaṃ Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Tatrānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañcassa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbhati, tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena. Tasmātihānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. KHaññati hānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto, ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā panassa mādiso.

Kā cānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā abyattā ammakā ammakapaññā, ke ca purisapuggalapariyañāṇe. Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Yathārūpena Ānanda sīlena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Nayidha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatimpī aññassa. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo

samannāgato abhavissa. Nayidha Isidatto purāṇassa gatimpi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahīnāti. . Dutiyam.

3. Inasutta

45. Dāliddiyam¹ bhikkhave dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhoginoti. Evaṃ bhante. Yampi bhikkhave daliddo² assako anāḷhiko³ iṇaṃ ādiyati. Inādānampi bhikkhave dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhoginoti. Evaṃ bhante. Yampi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷhiko iṇaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭissuṇāti, vaḍḍhipi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhoginoti. Evaṃ bhante. Yampi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷhiko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭissuṇitvā kālābhatam⁴ vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codentipi naṃ. Codanāpi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhoginoti. Evaṃ bhante. Yampi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷhiko codiyamāno na deti, anucarantipi naṃ. Anucariyāpi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhoginoti. Evaṃ bhante. Yampi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷhiko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhantipi naṃ. Bandhanampi bhikkhave dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhoginoti. Evaṃ bhante.

Iti kho bhikkhave dāliddiyampi dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, inādānampi dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhipi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanāpi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyāpi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanampi dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anāḷhiko.

Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷhiko saddhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, vīriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya

1. Dāliddiyam (Sī)

2. Daliddo (Sī)

3. Anaddhiko (Syā, Kaṃ)

4. Kālagatam (Ka)

asati kusalesu dhammesu, kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Idamassa iṇādānasmim vadāmi.

So tassa kāyaduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati¹, “mā maṃ jaññū”ti icchati, “mā maṃ jaññū”ti saṅkappati, “mā maṃ jaññū”ti vācaṃ bhāsati, “mā maṃ jaññū”ti kāyenaparakkamati. So tassa vacīduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu -pa- so tassa manoduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu -pa- “mā maṃ jaññū”ti kāyena parakkamati. Idamassa vaḍḍhiyā vadāmi.

Tamenam pesalā sabrahmacārī evamāhaṃsu “ayañca so āyasmā evaṃkāri evaṃsamācāro”ti. Idamassa codanāya vadāmi.

Tamenam araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ vā suṇṇāgāragataṃ vā vippaṭṭisārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavitakkā samudācaranti. Idamassa anucariyāya vadāmi.

Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālḥhiko kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā nirayabandhane vā bajjhati tiracchānāyonibandhane vā. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekabandhanampi samanupassāmi evaṃdāruṇaṃ evaṃkaṭukaṃ² evaṃantarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave nirayabandhanaṃ vā tiracchānāyonibandhanaṃ vāti.

Dāliddiyaṃ dukkhaṃ loke, iṇādānañca vuccati.

Daliddo iṇamādāya, bhuñjamāno vihaññati.

Tato anucaranti naṃ, bandhanampi nigacchati.

Etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ, kāmalābhābhijappinaṃ.

Tatheva ariyavinaye, saddhā yassa na vijjati.

Ahiriko anottappī, pāpakammavinibbayo.

Kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā, vacīduccaritaṃ ca.

Manoduccaritaṃ katvā, “mā maṃ jaññū”ti icchati.

1. Padahati (Ka)

2. Evaṃdukkhaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

So saṁsappati¹ kāyena, vācāya uda cetasā.
 Pāpakammaṁ pavaḍḍhento, tattha tattha punappunaṁ.
 So pāpakammo dummedho, jānaṁ dukkaṭamattano.
 Daliddo iṇamādāya, bhuñjamāno vihaññati.
 Tato anucaranti naṁ, saṅkappā mānasā dukhā.
 Gāme vā yadi vāraññe, yassa vippaṭisārajā.
 So pāpakammo dummedho, jānaṁ dukkaṭamattano.
 Yonimaññataraṁ gantvā, niraye vāpi bajjhati.
 Etaṁ hi bandhanaṁ dukkhaṁ, yamhā dhīro pamuccati.
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi, dadam cittaṁ pasādayaṁ.
 Ubhayattha kaṭaggāho, saddhassa gharamesino.
 Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca.
 Evametaṁ gahaṭṭhānaṁ, cāgo puññaṁ pavaḍḍhati.
 Tatheva ariyavinaye, saddhā yassa patiṭṭhitā.
 Hirīmano ca ottappī, paññavā sīlasaṁvuto.
 Eso kho ariyavinaye, “sukhajīvī”ti vuccati.
 Nirāmisam sukhaṁ laddhā, upekkhaṁ adhitiṭṭhati.
 Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā, niccam āraddhavīriyo.
 Jhānāni upasampajja, ekodi nipako sato.
 Evaṁ ñatvā yathābhūtaṁ, sabbasaṁyojanakkhaye.
 Sabbaso anupādāya, sammā cittaṁ vimuccati.
 Tassa sammāvimuttassa, ñāṇaṁ ce hoti tādino.
 “Akuppā me vimuttī”ti, bhavaṁyojanakkhaye.
 Etaṁ kho paramaṁ ñāṇaṁ, etaṁ sukhamanuttaraṁ.
 Asokaṁ virajaṁ khemaṁ, etaṁ āṇāyamuttamanti. . Tatiyaṁ.

4. Mahācundasutta

46. Evaṃ me sutaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetīsu viharati Sayamjātiyaṃ¹. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etadavoca—

Idhāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apasādentī “ime pana ‘jhāyīnomhā jhāyīnomhā’ti jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti², kimime³ jhāyanti, kintime jhāyanti, katham ime jhāyanti”ti. Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apasādentī “ime pana ‘dhammayogamhā dhammayogamhā’ti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākatindriyā, kimime dhammayogā, kintime dhammayogā, katham ime dhammayogā”ti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Idha panāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogānaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyīnaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā honti

1. Sahajātiyaṃ (Sī, I), Sañjātiyaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Apajjhāyanti (Ma 1. 410 piṭṭhe)

3. Kim hime (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Tasmātihāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā”ti, evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā hete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amataṃ dhātum kāyena phusitvā viharanti. Tasmātihāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “jhāyī samānā dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā”ti, evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā hete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijja passantīti. . Catuttham.

5. Paṭhamasandiṭṭhikasutta

47. Atha kho Moliyasīvako¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Moliyasīvako paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammoti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko chipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī”ti.

Tena hi Sīvaka taññevettha paṭipucchāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho”ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho”ti pajānāsīti. Evaṃ bhante. Yaṃ kho tvaṃ Sīvaka santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho”ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho”ti pajānāsi. Evampi kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti -pa-.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ-pa- santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohaṃ -pa- santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhadhammaṃ -pa- santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosadhammaṃ -pa- santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo”ti pajānāsi,

1. Moliyasīvako (Sī, I), molisīvako (Ka)

asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam “natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo”ti pajānāsīti. Evaṃ bhante. Yaṃ kho tvaṃ Sīvaka santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam “atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo”ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam “natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo”ti pajānāsi. Evaṃ kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti.

Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante -pa- upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti. . Pañcamam.

6. Dutiyasandiṭṭhikasutta

48. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ katham sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammoti bho Gotama vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhī”ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā ajjhattam rāgaṃ “atthi me ajjhattam rāgo”ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam rāgaṃ “natthi me ajjhattam rāgoti pajānāsī”ti. Evaṃ bho. Yaṃ kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam rāgaṃ “atthi me ajjhattam rāgo”ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam rāgaṃ “natthi me ajjhattam rāgo”ti pajānāsi. Evampi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti -pa-.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā ajjhattam dosaṃ -pa- santam vā ajjhattam moham -pa- santam vā ajjhattam kāyasandosam -pa- santam vā ajjhattam vacīsandosaṃ -pa- santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam “atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso”ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam “natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso”ti pajānāsīti. Evaṃ bho. Yaṃ kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam “atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso”ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam “natthi me ajjhattam

manosandoso”ti pajānāsi. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko chipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Khemasutta

49. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvattthiyaṃ viharanti Andhavanasmim̐. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Yo so bhante bhikkhu arahāṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavaśaṃyojano sammadaññaṃ vimutto. Tassa na evaṃ hoti “atthi me seyyoti vā atthi me sadisoti vā atthi me hīnoti vā”ti. Idamavocāyasmā Khemo, samanunño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo “samanunño me Satthā”ti uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Kheme Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “yo so bhante bhikkhu arahāṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavaśaṃyojano sammadaññaṃ vimutto. Tassa na evaṃ hoti ‘natthi me seyyoti vā natthi me sadisoti vā natthi me hīnoti vā’ti”. Idamavo cāyasmā Sumano, samanunño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano “samanunño me Satthā”ti uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu āyasmante ca Kheme āyasmante ca Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi “evaṃ kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññaṃ

byākaronti, attho ca vutto, attā ca anupanīto, atha ca pana idhekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā¹ maññe aññaṃ byākaronti, te pacchā vighātāṃ āpajjantī²ti.

Na ussesu na omesu, samatte nopanīyare².

Khiṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, caranti saṃyojanavippamuttāti.

Sattamaṃ.

8. Indriyasamvarasutta

50. * Indriyasamvare bhikkhave asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Indriyasamvare bhikkhave sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūta ñāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāropi pāripūriṃ

1. Hasamānakam (Ka) Vi 3. 272 piṭṭhepi.

2. Nopaniyyare (Syā, I, Ka)

* Heṭṭhā 16, 175 piṭṭhesu; upari 472 piṭṭhepi.

gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave indriyaśaṃvare sati
indriyaśaṃvarasampannassa upanīśasampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ -pa-
vimuttiñāṇadassananti. . Aṭṭhamam.

9. Ānandasutta

51. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ
kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho
āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca—

Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañceva dhammaṃ suṇāti,
sutā cassa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye cassa dhammā pubbe cetasā
samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañca vijānātīti. Āyasmā kho
Ānando bahussuto paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃyeva Ānandanti. Tenahāvuso
Sāriputta suṇāhi, sādhu kaṃ manasi karoḥi bhāsissāmīti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho
āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando
etadavoca—

Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ
Veyyakaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ
Vedallaṃ. So yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ
deseti. Yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti.
Yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti.
Yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti
manasānupekkhati. Yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā
āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, tasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ
upeti. Te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti “idaṃ
bhante kathaṃ imassa kvattho”ti, te tassa āyasmato avivaṇaṃ ceva vivaranti,
anuttānīkatañca uttānīkaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhānīyesu dhammesu
kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañceva
dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā cassa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye cassa
dhammā pubbe cetasā samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañca
vijānātīti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ āyasmatā
 Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ
 Ānandaṃ dhārema. Āyasmā hi Ānando dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti Suttaṃ
 Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ
 Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ. Āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ
 dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. Āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ
 yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti. Āyasmā Ānando
 yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Āyasmā
 Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasaṃ anuvitakketi
 anuvicāreti manasānu pekkhati. Āyasmā Ānando yasmiṃ āvāse therā
 bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā
 mātikādhārā, tasmīṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti. Te āyasmā Ānando kālena kālaṃ
 upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti “idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa
 kvattho”ti, te āyasmato Ānandassa avivaṭaṇṇeva vivaranti, anuttānīkātāṇca
 uttānīkaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ
 paṭivinodentīti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Khattiyasutta

52. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,
 upasaṅka mitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ
 sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi
 brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Khattiyā bho Gotama kimadhippāyā kimupavicārā kimadhiṭṭhānā
 kimabhinivesā kimpariyosānāti. Khattiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā
 paññūpavicārā balādhiṭṭhānā pathavībhinivesā issariyapariyosānāti.

Brāhmaṇā pana bho Gotama kimadhippāyā kimupavicārā kimadhiṭṭhānā
 kimabhinivesā kimpariyosānāti. Brāhmaṇā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā
 paññūpavicārā mantādhiṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosānāti.

1. Jāṇussoṇi (Ka)

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kimadhippāyā kimupavicārā kimabhinivesā kimpariyosānāti. Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhiṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānāti.

Itthī pana bho Gotama kimadhippāyā kimupavicārā kimadhiṭṭhānā kimabhinivesā kimpariyosānāti. Itthī kho brāhmaṇa purisādhippāyā alaṅkārupavicārā puttādhiṭṭhānā asapattibhinivesā issariyapariyosānāti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kimadhippāyā kimupavicārā kimadhiṭṭhānā kimabhinivesā kimpariyosānāti. Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānādhippāyā gahanūpavicārā satthādhiṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānāti.

Samaṇā pana bho Gotama kimadhippāyā kimupavicārā kimadhiṭṭhānā kimabhinivesā kimpariyosānāti. Samaṇā kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sīlādhiṭṭhānā ākiṇcaññābhinivesā¹ nibbānapariyosānāti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, khattiyānampi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṇca upavicāraṇca adhiṭṭhānaṇca abhinivesaṇca pariyosānaṇca. Brāhmaṇānampi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti -pa-gahapatīnampi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti. Itthīnampi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti. Corānampi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti. Samaṇānampi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṇca upavicāraṇca adhiṭṭhānaṇca abhinivesaṇca pariyosānaṇca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. . Dasamaṃ.

11. Appamādasutta

53. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ

1. Akiṇcaññābhinivesā (Syā, Ka)

sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyikoti. Atthi kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyikoti.

Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyikoti. Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ¹ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ mahantattena. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭam tāsam aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa -pa-.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa pabbajalāyako pabbajaṃ² lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti nidhunāti nicchādeti. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa -pa-.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni, sabbāni tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa -pa-.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno³, sabbete rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā⁴ bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavattī aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa -pa-.

1. Jaṅgamānaṃ (Sī, I) Am 3. 273; Ma 1. 242 piṭṭhesupi.

2. Pabbajalāyako pabbajaṃ (Sī, I)

3. Kuḍḍarājāno (Sī, Syā-tṭha), kuddarājāno (I) Am 3. 274.

4. Anuyuttā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tāraṇarūpānaṃ pabhā, sabbā tā candassa pabhāya kalam nāgghanti soḷasim, candappabhā tāsam aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyikoti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. . Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Dhammikasutta

54. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko Jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso Jātibhūmiyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya. Te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti¹, riñcanti āvāsaṃ.

Atha kho Jātibhūmakānaṃ² upāsakānaṃ etadahosi “mayaṃ kho bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ”ti. Atha kho Jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya

1. Na saṇṭhahanti (Sī)

2. Jātibhūmikānaṃ (Syā, I, Ka)

pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma”ti.

Atha kho Jātibhūmakā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etadavocum “pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhā āvāsā, alaṃ te idha vāsenā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatrapi sudarṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ.

Atha kho Jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi “mayaṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvaraṇaṃ pāṭasenaṃ āsanagilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsanti. Atha kho Jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma”ti.

Atha kho Jātibhūmakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Dhammiko tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etadavocum “pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhāpi āvāsā, alaṃ te idha vāsenā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatrapi sudarṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ.

Atha kho Jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi “mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara piṇḍapāta senāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ”ti. Atha kho Jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati -pa-. Yaṃnūna mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma sabbaso Jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi”ti. Atha kho Jātibhūmakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Dhammiko tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etadavocuṃ “pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso Jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi”ti. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etadahosi “pabbājito khomhi Jātibhūmakehi upāsakehi sabbaso Jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahaṃ nu kho dāni gacchāmi”ti. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko pattacīvaramādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭo pabbato yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “handā kuto nu tvaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasi”ti. Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante Jātibhūmakehi upāsakehi sabbaso Jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi. Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kiṃ te iminā, yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mameva santike āgacchasi.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīradassim sakupaṇaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti, te atīradakkhiṇiyā¹ nāvāya tīradassim sakupaṇaṃ muñcanti, so gacchateva puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, Tathāgatako² hoti. Sace pana so

1. Atīradassaniyā (Syā), atīradassiyā (Ka)

2. Tathāgato (Ka) Dī 1. 213 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

samantā tīraṃ na passati, tameva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mameva santike āgacchasi.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Korabyassa Suppatiṭṭho nāma nigrodharājā ahosi pañcasākho sītaccāyo manoramo. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasayojanāni abhiniveso ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānaṃ. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva mahantāni phalāni ahesuṃ seyyathāpi nāma ālhakathālikā. Evamassa sādūni phalāni ahesuṃ seyyathāpi nāma khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakaṃ. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekaṃ khandhaṃ rājā paribhuñjati saddhiṃ itthāgārena, ekaṃ khandhaṃ balakāyo paribhuñjati, ekaṃ khandhaṃ negamañānapadā paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ migā¹ paribhuñjanti. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na koci phalāni rakkhati, na ca sudam² aññamaññaṃ phalāni himsanti.

Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika aññataro puriso Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā sākhaṃ bhañjitvā pakkāmi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthāya devatāya etadahosi “acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, yāva pāpo manusso³, yatra hi nāma Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā sākhaṃ bhañjitvā pakkamissati, yaṃnūna Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatiraṃ phalaṃ na dadeyyā”ti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatiraṃ phalaṃ na adāsi.

Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika rājā Korabyo yena Sakko Devānamindo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ Devānamindaṃ etadavoca “yagghe mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na deti”ti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko Devānamindo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsi⁴, yathā bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā Suppatiṭṭhaṃ nigrodharājā

1. Migapakkhino (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Na ca puna (Ka)

3. Yāva pāpamanusso (Syā), yāvatā pāpamanusso (Ka)

4. Abhisāṅkhāresi (Syā, Ka)

pavattesi¹, ummūlamakāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko Devānamindo yena Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivattham devataṃ etadavoca “kiṃ nu tvaṃ devate dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā”ti. Tathā hi pana me mārisa bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanam pavattesi, ummūlamakāsīti. Api nu tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme ṭhitāya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanam pavattesi, ummūlamakāsīti. Katham pana mārisa rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hotīti. Idha devate rukkhassa mūlam mūlatthikā haranti, tacarī tacatthikā haranti, pattam pattatthikā haranti, puppham pupphatthikā haranti, phalam phalatthikā haranti, na ca tena devatāya anattamanatā vā anabhinandi² vā karaṇīyā. Evaṃ kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hotīti. Aṭṭhitāyeva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanam pavattesi, ummūlamakāsīti. Sace kho tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme tiṭṭheyyāsi, siyā³ te bhavanam yathā pureti. Ṭhassāmahaṃ⁴ mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanam yathā pureti.

Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko Devānamindo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsi⁵, yathā bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā Suppatiṭṭham nigrodharājaṃ ussāpesi, sacchavīni mūlāni ahesuṃ. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu taṃ samaṇadhamme ṭhitaṃ Jātibhūmakā upāsakā pabbājesuṃ sabbaso Jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi. Katham pana bhante samaṇo samaṇadhamme ṭhito hotīti. Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samaṇadhamme ṭhito hotīti. Aṭṭhitamyeva maṃ bhante samaṇadhamme Jātibhūmakā upāsakā pabbājesuṃ sabbaso Jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi.

1. Pātesi (Sī, I)

2. Anabhiraddhi (Sī)

3. Siyāpi (Sī, I)

4. Tiṭṭheyyāmahaṃ (Syā)

5. Abhisāṅkhāri (Syā, Ka)

* Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo, Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na pasādesuṃ. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi -pa-. Aranemi nāma satthā ahosi. Kuddālako nāma satthā ahosi. Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi. Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Jotipālo satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṃghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyāti. Evaṃ bhante, yo kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṃghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ¹ vadāmi, yathā'maṃ sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmātiha brāhmaṇa

* Upari 476, 500 piṭṭhesupi.

1. Evarūpaṃ khantaṃ (Syā)

Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na no samasabrahmacārīsu¹ cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti”ti. Evaṃ hi te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabbanti.

Sunetto Mūgapakkho ca, Aranemi ca brāhmaṇo.

Kuddālako ahu satthā, Hatthipālo ca māṇavo.

Jotipālo ca Govindo, ahu sattapurohito.

Ahimsakā² atītaṃse, cha satthāro yasassino.

Nirāmagandhā karuṇedhimuttā³, kāmasaṃyojanātīgā⁴.

Kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā, brahmalokūpagā ahum⁵.

Ahesuṃ sāvakā tesam, anekāni satānipi.

Nirāmagandhā karuṇedhimuttā, kāmasaṃyojanātīgā.

Kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā, brahmalokūpagā ahum⁵.

Yete isī bāhirake, vītarāge samāhite.

Paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo, yo naro paribhāsati.

Bahuṇca so pasavati, apuññaṃ tādiso naro.

Yo cekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ, bhikkhuṃ Buddhassa sāvakaṃ.

Paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo, yo naro paribhāsati.

Ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ, apuññaṃ pasave naro.

Na sādhurūpaṃ āsīde, diṭṭhiṭṭhānappahāyinaṃ.

Sattamo puggalo eso, ariyasaṃghassa vuccati.

Avītarāgo kāmesu, yassa pañcindriyā mudū.

Saddhā sati ca vīriyaṃ, samatho ca vipassanā.

Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, pubbeva upahaññati.

Attānaṃ upahantvāna, pacchā aññaṃ vihimāsati.

1. Na no āmasabrahmacārīsu (Syā), na no sabrahmacārīsu (Sī, I)

2. Abhisekā (Syā)

3. Vimuttā (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Kāmasaṃyojanātītā (Syā)

5. Ahu (bahūsu), ahū (Ka-Sī)

Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito tassa bāhiro.
Tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ, akkhato paṇḍito sadāti.

Dvādasamaṃ.

Dhammikavaggo pañcama.

Tassuddānaṃ

Nāgamigasālā Inaṃ, Cundaṃ dve Sandiṭṭhikā dve.
Khema-indriya Ānanda, Khattiyā Appamādena Dhammikoti.

Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto.

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsaka

6. Mahāvagga

1. Soṇasutta

55. * Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmim̐. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi “ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka āraddhavīriyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. Yamnūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ, puññāni ca kareyyaṃ”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasā cetoparivitaṅkamaññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samijjitaṃ vā bhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bhaṃ samijjeyya. Evamevaṃ kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmāpi kho Soṇo Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇam̐ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi “ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka āraddhavīriyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā¹ ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. Yamnūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ, puññāni ca kareyyaṃ”ti. Evaṃ bhante.

* Vi 3. 267 piṭṭhepi āgataṃ.

1. Bhoge (Vi 3. 268; Syā, Ka)

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe agāriyabhūto¹ vīṇāya tantissareti. Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim̐ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vāti. No hetam̐ bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim̐ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vāti. No hetam̐ bhante.

Yadā pana te Soṇa vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti, nātisithilā same guṇe patiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmim̐ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vāti. Evaṃ bhante.

Evamevaṃ kho Soṇa accāraddhavīriyaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvattati, atisithilavīriyaṃ kosajjāya saṃvattati. Tasmātiha tvaṃ Soṇa vīriyasamathaṃ adhiṭṭhaha, indriyānaṃca samataṃ paṭivijjha, tattha ca nimittaṃ gaṇhāhīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya. Evamevaṃ kho Sītavane antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena vīriyasamathaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi, indriyānaṃca samataṃ paṭivijjhi, tattha ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Soṇo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattappattassa etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññaṃ byākareyyaṃ”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena

1. Āgārikabhūto (Syā), agārikabhūto (Vi 3. 269)

Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, so cha tṭhānāni adhimutto hoti. Nekkhammādhimutto hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, abyāpajjādhimutto¹ hoti, taṇhākkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

Siyā kho pana bhante idhekaccassa āyasmato evamassa “kevalam saddhāmattakaṃ nūna ayamāyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto”ti. Na kho panetaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇīyaṃ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭicayaṃ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti.

Siyā kho pana bhante idhekaccassa āyasmato evamassa “lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nūna ayamāyasmā nikāmayamāno pavivekādhimutto”ti. Na kho panetaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇīyaṃ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭicayaṃ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

Siyā kho pana bhante idhekaccassa āyasmato evamassa “sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ nūna ayamāyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto abyāpajjādhimutto”ti. Na kho panetaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇīyaṃ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭicayaṃ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā abyāpajjādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā abyāpajjādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā abyāpajjādhimutto hoti.

1. Abyāpajjādhimutto (Ka) Vi 3. 270 piṭṭhe passitabbam.

Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā taṇhākkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā taṇhākkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā taṇhākkhayādhimutto hoti.

Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti.

Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

Evam sammā vimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhusā cepi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham¹ āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattam, vayañcassānupassati. Bhusā cepi sotaviññeyyā saddā. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā. Manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattam, vayañcassānupassati. Seyyathāpi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro ekagghano, atha puratthimāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya. Atha pacchimāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi. Atha uttarāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi. Atha dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā cepi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti, ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattam, vayañcassānupassati. Bhusā cepi sotaviññeyyā saddā. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā. Manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti, ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattam vayañcassānupassatīti.

1. Āpātham (Ka)

Nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa, pavivekañca cetaso.
 Abyāpajjādhimuttassa, upādānakkhayassa ca.
 Taṇhākkhayādhimuttassa, asammohañca cetaso.
 Disvā āyatanuppādaṃ, sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.
 Tassa sammā vimuttassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno.
 Katassa paṭicayo natthi, karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati.
 Selo yathā ekagghano, vātena na samīrati.
 Evaṃ rūpā rasā saddā, gandhā phassā ca kevalā.
 Itthā dhammā anitthā ca, nappavedhenti tādino.
 Tṭhitaṃ cittaṃ vippamuttaṃ¹, vayañcassānupassatīti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Phaggunasutta

56. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno² ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālḥagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bālḥagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Phagguno tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Phagguno tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna mañcake samadhosi³. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam etadavoca “alam Phagguna mā tvaṃ mañcake samadhosi, santimāni āsanāni parehi paññattāni, tatthāhaṃ nisīdissāmī”ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam etadavoca—

Kacci te Phagguna khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci te dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamoti. Na me

1. Vimuttañca (Ka) Vi 3. 271; Abhi 4. 77 piṭṭhesupī.

2. Phegguno (Ka), phagguṇo (Sī, Syā)

3. Samañcopi (Sī, Syā, I), sam + dhū + ī = samadhosi.

bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo.

Seyyathāpi bhante balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhani¹ abhimatṭheyya². Evamevaṃ kho me bhante adhimattā vātā muddhani¹ ūhananti³, na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo.

Seyyathāpi bhante balavā puriso daḷhena varattakkhaṇḍena sīsaveṭṭhanaṃ dadeyya. Evamevaṃ kho me bhante adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā, na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo.

Seyyathāpi bhante dakkho goghātakō vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya. Evamevaṃ kho me bhante adhimattā vātā kucchim parikantanti. Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo.

Seyyathāpi bhante dve balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ. Evamevaṃ kho me bhante adhimatto kāyasmim dāho, na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunāṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālamakāsi, tamhi cassa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vipasīdiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassa

1. Muddhānaṃ (Sī, I) 2. Abhimatṭheyya (Syā) 3. Hananti (Sī, I), ohananti (Syā)

Bhagavato kālamakāsi, tamhi cassa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vipasīdimṣū”ti.

Kim hānanda Phaggunassa¹ bhikkhuno indriyāni na vipasīdissanti. Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ ahosi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ.

Chayime Ānanda ānisaṃsā kālena dhammassavane² kālena atthupaparikkhāya. Katame cha? Idhānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti, so tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti, so tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho³ labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda duttiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti, so tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, napi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ

1. Phaggunassa Ānanda (Ka)

2. Dhammasavaṇe (Sī)

3. No ca kho (Ka)

yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato
manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati.
Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya.

Idhānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ
vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisāṅkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti, so
tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgato
dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ -pa- brahmacariyaṃ
pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye cittaṃ
vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi
cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisāṅkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ
hoti, so tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho labhati Tathāgataṃ
dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakāṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa
Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ -pa- parisuddhaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare
upadhisāṅkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama ānisaṃso kālena
dhammassavane.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi
cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisāṅkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ
hoti, so tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho labhati Tathāgataṃ
dassanāya, napi Tathāgatasāvakāṃ labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ
yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti
manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā
anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye
cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena
atthupaparikkhāya. . Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisaṃsā kālena dhammassavane
kālena atthupaparikkhāyāti. .Dutiyaṃ.

3. Chaḷabhijāṭisutta

57. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.
Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḷabhijātiyo paññattā, kaṇhābhijāti paññatā, nīlābhijāti paññattā, lohitaḃbhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā.

Tatridaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā orabbhikā sūkarikā sākuṇikā māgavikā luddā macchaghātakā corā coraghātakā bandhanāgārikā ye vā panaññepi keci kururakammantā.

Tatridaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nīlābhijāti paññattā bhikkhū kaṇṭakavuttikā ye vā panaññepi keci kammavādā kriyavādā.

Tatridaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohitaḃbhijāti paññattā nigaṇṭhā ekasāṭakā.

Tatridaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā gihī odātavaśanā acelakasāvakā.

Tatridaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti paññattā ājīvakā ājīvakinīyo.

Tatridaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā Nando Vaccho, Kiso Saṃkicco, Makkhali Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā chaḷabhijātiyo paññattāti.

Kim paṇānanda Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etadabbhanujānāti imā chaḷabhijātiyo paññāpetuntī. No hetam bhante. Seyyathāpi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako anāḷhiko, tassa akāmakassa bilaṃ olaggeyyum, idaṃ te ambho purisa maṃsaṇca khāditaḃbaṃ, mūlaṇca anuppadātaḃbanti. Evamevaṃ kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭiññāya etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷabhijātiyo paññattā, yathā taṃ bālena abyattena akhettaññunā akusalena.

Ahaṃ kho paṇānanda chaḷabhijātiyo paññāpemi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—katamā cānanda

chaḷabhijātiyo, idhānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati, idha panānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati, idha panānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhi jāyati, idha panānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati, idha panānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati, idha panānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhi jāyati.

Kathañcānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati? Idhānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti Caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā venakule¹ vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati, so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bavhābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati, so kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati.

Kathañcānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati? Idhānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti Caṇḍālakule vā -pa-seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati.

Kathañcānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhi jāyati? Idhānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti

1. Venakule (sabbattha)

Caṇḍālakule vā -pa- so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, so evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacitto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

Kathañcānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati? Idhānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhaññe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati, so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.

Kathañcānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati? Idhānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā -pa-seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.

Kathañcānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati? Idhānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti

khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhañṇe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkhara tāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, so evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu Suppatiṭṭhitacitto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Imā kho Ānanda chaḷabhijātiyoti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Āsavasutta

58. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, te saṃvarena pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā adhvāsānā pahātabbā, te adhvāsānāya pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, te parivajjanāya pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, te vinodanāya pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā? Ye saṃvarena pahīnā honti, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvaraṃ samvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, cakkhundriyasamvaraṃ samvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya -pa-. Ghānindriya. Jivhindriya. Kāyindriya.

manindriyaśaṃvaraśaṃvuto viharati. Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave
manindriyaśaṃvaraṃ aśaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā
vighātapariḷāhā, manindriyaśaṃvaraṃ saṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā
vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā,
ye saṃvarena pahīnā honti.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā? Ye paṭisevanāya
pahīnā honti, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaraṃ paṭisevati,
yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsa makasa vātātapa
sarīsapa samphassānaṃ¹ paṭighātāya yāvadeva
hirikopīnapaṭicchādanatthaṃ. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātaraṃ paṭisevati, neva
davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa
ṭhītiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṃ
vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṇca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me
bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro ca². Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanaṃ
paṭisevati, yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsa makasa
vātātapa sarīsapa samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvadeva
utuparissayavinodanapaṭisaṅgānārāmatthaṃ. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso
gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati, yāvadeva uppannānaṃ
veyyābhādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyābajjhaparamatāyāti. Yaṃ
hissa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, paṭisevato
evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā
paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā? Ye adhivāsanaṃ
pahīnā honti, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa
uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsa makasavātātapa sarīsapa
samphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ
sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbaṇaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ
asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Yaṃ hissa

1. Ḍaṃsa...sirīṃsapasamphassānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Ma 1. 12 piṭṭhepi.

2. Phāsuvihāro cāti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

bhikkhave anadhivāsato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, adhivāsato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanaṃ pahīnā honti.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā? Ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ hatthiṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ assaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ goṇaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahiṃ khāṇuṃ kaṇṭakaṭṭhānaṃ sobbhaṃ papātaṃ candanikaṃ oḷigallaṃ, yathārūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī pāpakesu ṭhānesu okappeyyūṃ, so taṅca anāsanaṃ taṅca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, parivajjayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā? Ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ byāpādavittakkaṃ, uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā? Ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vosaggapariṇāmiṃ. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicaya sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vosaggapariṇāmiṃ. Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave

abhāvayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, bhāvayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Dārukammikasutta

59. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe. Atha kho Dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dārukammikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ dīyati”ti. Dīyati me bhante kule dānaṃ, taṅca kho ye te bhikkhū ārañṇikā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu me bhante bhikkhūsu dānaṃ dīyatīti.

Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasantena kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhontena mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantena jātārūparajataṃ sādiyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggaṃ samāpannāti.

Ārañṇiko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Ārañṇiko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitassati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsāṃso.

Gāmantavihārī cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihārī cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsāṃso.

Piṇḍapātiko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsāṃso.

Nemantaniko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsāṃso.

Pāmsukūliko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Pāmsukūliko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsāṃso.

Gahapaticīvaradharo cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatiṇḍriyo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Gahapaticīvaradharo cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitassati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsāṃso.

Ingā tvaṃ gahapati saṃghe dānaṃ¹ dehi, saṃghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdissati, so tvaṃ pasannacitto kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjissasīti. Esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge saṃghe dānaṃ dassāmi. . Pañcamāṃ.

6. Hatthisāriputtasutta

60. Evaṃ me sutaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkantā maṇḍalamāle sannisinnā sannipatitā abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. Tatra sudāṃ āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antaranārā kathaṃ opātetī. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ etadavoca “māyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ

1. Dānāni (Ka)

abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantarā kathaṃ opātesi, yāva kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā Citto āgacetū”ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhikaṃ etadavocuṃ “māyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ apasādesi, paṇḍito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto, pahoti cāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathetun”ti.

Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantehi. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāvadeva soratasorato hoti, nivātanivāto hoti, upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassateva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākatassa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsitena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

Seyyāthāpi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmena vā baddho¹ vaje vā oruddho. Yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya “na dānāyaṃ goṇo kiṭṭhādo punadeva kiṭṭhaṃ otarissati”ti. Sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hidaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ hetuṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmaṃ vā chetvā vajaṃ vā bhinditvā atha punadeva kiṭṭhaṃ otareyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso idhekacco puggalo tāvadeva soratasorato hoti, nivātanivāto hoti, upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassateva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākatassa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ

1. Ārāme vā bandho (Ka)

anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsitena cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. (1)

Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so “lābhimhi paṭhamassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi āvuso cātumahāpathe thullaphusitako devo vassanto¹ rajaṃ antaradhāpeyya, cikkhallaṃ pātukareyya. Yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya “na dāni amusmiṃ² cātumahāpathe punadeva rajo pātubhavissatī”ti. Sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hidaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ hetam āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ cātumahāpathe manussā vā atikkameyyum, gopasū vā atikkameyyum, vātātapo vā snehagataṃ pariyādiyeyya, atha punadeva rajo pātubhaveyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso idhekacco puggalo vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So “lābhimhi paṭhamassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. (2)

Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati, so “lābhimhi dutiyassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ taḷākaṃ, tattha thullaphusitako devo vuṭṭho sippisambukampi sakkharakaṭhalampi antaradhāpeyya. Yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya “na dāni amusmiṃ taḷāke punadeva sippisambukā vā sakkharakaṭhalā vā pātubhavissantī”ti. Sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hidaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ hetam āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ taḷāke manussā vā piveyyum, gopasū vā piveyyum, vātātapo vā snehagataṃ pariyādiyeyya, atha punadeva sippisambukāpi sakkharakaṭhalāpi pātubhaveyyunti. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso idhekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. So “lābhimhi dutiyassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. (3)

1. Thullaphusitake deve vassante (Ka)

2. Amukasmim (Ka)

Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so “lābhimhi tatiyassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi āvuso purisaṃ paṇṭabhojanaṃ bhuttāvaṃ ābhidosikaṃ bhojanaṃ nacchādeyya. Yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya “na dāni amuṃ purisaṃ punadeva bhojanaṃ chādessatī”ti. Sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hidaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ hetuṃ āvuso vijjati, amuṃ purisaṃ paṇṭabhojanaṃ bhuttāvaṃ yāvassa sā oṇā kāye ṭhassati, tāva na aññaṃ bhojanaṃ chādessati. Yato ca khvassa sā oṇā antaradhāyissati, atha punadeva taṃ bhojanaṃ chādeyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso idhekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So “lābhimhi tatiyassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. (4)

Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so “lābhimhi catutthassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi āvuso pabbatasāṅkhepe udakarahado nivāto vigata-ūmiko. Yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya “na dāni amusmiṃ udakarahade punadeva ūmi pātubhavissatī”ti. Sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hidaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ hetuṃ āvuso vijjati, yā puratthimāya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, sā tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ janeyya. Yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya -pa- yā uttarāya disāya āgaccheyya. Yā dakkhiṇāya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, sā tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ janeyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso idhekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So “lābhimhi catutthassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. (5)

Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so “lābhimhi animittassa cetosamādhissā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañña rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiya

sāvakehi. Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākatassa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, seyyathāpi āvuso rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā caturaṅginiyā senāya addhānamaggappaṭipanno aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ekarattim vāsaṃ upagaccheyya. Tatra¹ hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripaṇavasāṅkhataṇava ninnādasaddena cīrikasaddo² antaradhāpeyya³. Yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya “na dāni amusmim vanasaṇḍe punadeva cīrikasaddo pātubhavissatī”ti. Sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hidaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ hetuṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha punadeva cīrikasaddo pātubhaveyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso idhekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati. So “lābhimhi animittassa cetosamādhissā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākatassa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatīti. (6)

Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto aparena samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhikaṃ etadavocuṃ “kiṃ nu kho āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhikena Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito ‘imāsaṅca imāsaṅca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī’ti. Udāhu devatā etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ ‘citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṅca imāsaṅca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī’ti”. Cetasā ceto paricca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto “imāsaṅca imāsaṅca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī”ti. Devatāpi me

1. Tattha (Sī, I)

2. Ciriḷikāsaddo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Antaradhāpeyya (Syā, I, Ka)

etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ “Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī”ti.

Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ “Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatī”ti. Na bhikkhave Citto ciraṃ sarissatī¹ nekkhammassatī.

Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto nacirasseva kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahoṣīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Majjhesutta

61. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi “vuttamidaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane Metteyyapañhe—

* ‘Yo ubhonte viditvāna, majjhe mantā na lippatī².

Taṃ brūmi mahāpurisoti, sodha sibbini³ maccagā’ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kiṃ majjhe. Kā sibbini³’ti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there

1. Padissati (Ka)

2. Na limpati (Ka)

* Khu 1. 435; Khu 8. 7 piṭṭhesu.

3. Sibbani (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

bhikkhū etadavoca “phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī, taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto¹ pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto² diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca “atītaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī, taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca “sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī, taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca “nāmaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī, taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca “cha kho āvuso ajjhakkāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī, taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho

1. Abhiñānitvā (Ka)

2. Pariñānitvā (Ka)

āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ pari jānāti,
abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto diṭṭheva dhamme
dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca “sakkāyo kho
āvuso eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe,
taṇhā sibbinī, taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā.
Ettāvata kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ
pari jānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto¹ pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto¹ diṭṭheva
dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca “byākataṃ kho
āvuso amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocessāma.
Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti
kho therā bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccassosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū
yena Bhagavā tenupa saṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū
yāvatako ahosi sabbeheva saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato
ārocesum “kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitan”ti. Sabbesaṃ vo bhikkhave
subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena, api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane
Metteyyapañhe—

“Yo ubhonte veditvāna, majjhe mantā na lippati.

Taṃ brūmi ‘mahāpuriso’ti, sodha sibbinimaccagā”ti.

Taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evam bhante”ti
kho therā bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca “phasso kho
bhikkhave eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe,
taṇhā sibbinī, taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā.
Ettāvata kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ
pari jānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ

1. Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.

abhiñānanto pariññeyyaṃ pariñānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti”ti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Purisindriyāññasutta

62. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma Kosalanam nigamo tadavasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Te ca bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakaṃ pavisiṃsu āvasatham pariyesitum.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravatī nadī tenupasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ, Aciravatiyā nadiyā gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “kiṃ nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā byākato ‘āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho’ti, * udāhu kenacideva pariyāyenā”ti. Evaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā byākatanti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “idhāhaṃ bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravatī nadī tenupasaṅkamim gattāni parisiñcituṃ, Aciravatiyā nadiyā gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsim gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etadavoca “kiṃ nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā byākato “āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho’ti, udāhu kenacideva pariyāyenā”ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhikkhum etadavocaṃ “evaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā byākatan”ti.

* Vi 4. 365; Am 3. 10 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

So vā¹ kho Ānanda bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito, thero vā pana bālo abyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekaṃsena byākataṃ tattha dvejjaṃ āpajjissati, nāhaṃ Ānanda aññaṃ ekapUggalampi samanupassāmi, yo evaṃ mayā sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā byākato yathayidaṃ Devadatto. Yāvakīvañcāhaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi sukkadhammaṃ addasaṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ Devadattaṃ byākāsiṃ “āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho”ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi sukkadhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ Devadattaṃ byākāsiṃ “āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho”ti.

Seyyāthāpi Ānanda gūthakūpo sādhipaporiso pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasīsako nimuggo assa, tassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo. So taṃ gūthakūpaṃ samantānuparigacchanto neva passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi gūthena amakkhitaṃ, yattha taṃ gahetvā uddhareyya. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi sukkadhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ Devadattaṃ byākāsiṃ “āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho”ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajissāmīti².

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. Tenahānanda suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamenāṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā

1. So ca (Syā)

2. Vibhajantassāti (Sī, Syā, I)

sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tamhā tassa kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̐ aparihānadhammo bhavissati”ti. Seyyathāpi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhattāni, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “imāni bijāni vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissanti”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamenāṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tamhā tassa kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̐ aparihānadhammo bhavissati”ti. Evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyaññaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim̐ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. (1)

Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamenāṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tamhā tassa akusalā akusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̐ parihānadhammo bhavissati”ti. Seyyathāpi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni puthusilāya nikkhattāni, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “nayimāni bijāni vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissanti”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamenāṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tamhā tassa akusalā akusalaṃ

pātubhavissati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̐ parihānadhammo bhavissatī”ti. Evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim̐ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. (2)

Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tameṇaṃ apareṇa samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggaakoṭṭinittudanamattopi sukko dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Seyyāthāpi Ānanda bījāni khaṇḍāni pūtīni vātātapahatāni sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “nayimāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tameṇaṃ apareṇa samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggaakoṭṭi nittudanamattopi sukko dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim̐ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hotīti. (3)

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—sakkā nu kho bhante imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ aparepi tayo puggalā sappaṭibhāgā paññāpetunti. “Sakkā Ānanda”ti Bhagavā avoca. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tameṇaṃ apareṇa samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa

kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tampi sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̐ parihānadhammo bhavissatī”ti. Seyyathāpi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni puthusilāya nikkhattāni, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “nayimāni aṅgārāni vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissantī”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Seyyathāpi vā pana Ānanda sāyanhasamayaṃ¹ sūriye ogacchante jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “āloko antaradhāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissatī”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Seyyathāpi vā panānanda abhido addharattaṃ bhattakālasamaye jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “āloko antarahito, andhakāro pātubhūto”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamenam̐ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tampi sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̐ parihānadhammo bhavissatī”ti. Evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāññaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim̐ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. (4)

Idha panāham̐ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamenam̐ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tampi sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̐ aparihānadhammo bhavissatī”ti. Seyyathāpi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “imāni aṅgārāni vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissantī”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Seyyathāpi

1. Sāyanhasamaye (Syā, Ka)

vā panānanda rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ¹ sūriye uggacchante jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissati”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Seyyathāpi vā panānanda abhido majjhanhike bhattakālasamaye jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhūto”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnā, tampi sabbenā sabbaṃ samugghātāṃ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissati”ti. Evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāñāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatīṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. (5)

Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭi nittudanamattopi akusalo dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyissati”ti. Seyyathāpi Ānanda aṅgārāni sītāni nibbutāni sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “nāyimāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattopi akusalo dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyissati”ti. Evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa

1. Rattipaccūsasamaye (Ka)

purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. (6)

Tatrānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko parihānadhammo, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatrānanda yeme pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko parihānadhammo, eko aparihānadhammo, eko parinibbānadhammoti. .
Aṭṭhamāṃ.

9. Nibbedhikasutta

63. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasi karoṭha, bhāsisāmi. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Katamo ca so bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo? Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho¹ veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminī² paṭipadā veditabbā. (1)

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā. (2)

Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā. (3)

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā. (4)

1. Kāmānaṃ nirodho (Ka) evaṃ vedanānirodho-iccādisupi.

2. Kāmānaṃ nirodhagāminī (Ka) evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminī-iccādisupi.

Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā. (5)

Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā. (6)

“Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. ⁺ Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Sotaviññeyyā saddā. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho bhikkhave nete kāmā, kāmaguṇā nāmete¹ ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

* Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo,
Nete² kāmā yāni citrāni loke.
Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo,
Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tatheva loke.
Athettha dhīrā vinayanti chandanti.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā? Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu. Añño kāmo saddesu. Añño kāmo gandhesu. Añño kāmo rasesu. Añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

⁺ Ma 1. 119; Saṃ 2. 427 piṭṭhesu.

1. Te kāmaguṇā nāma nete kāmā (Ka)

* Abhi 4. 275 piṭṭhe.

2. Na te (Syā)

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko? Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāmayaṃāno tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmanirodho? Phassanirodho¹ bhikkhave kāmanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kāmanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Yato kho² bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodhaṃ. “Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā -pa- kāmanirodhagāmini³ paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idamevaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (1)

“Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā -pa- vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā—sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā? Atthi bhikkhave sāmisaṃ sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhā vedanā, atthi sāmisaṃ dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā, atthi sāmisaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko? Yaṃ kho bhikkhave vediyamāno⁴ tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

1. Phassanirodhā (Syā)

2. Yato ca kho (bahūsu)

3. Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.

4. Vedayamāno (Syā, Kaṃ) Am 1. 554 piṭṭhepi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho? Phassanirodho¹ bhikkhave vedanānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti vedanānirodhaṃ. “Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā -pa- vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (2)

“Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā -pa- saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ, chayimaṃ bhikkhave saññā rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā? Aññā bhikkhave saññā rūpesu. Aññā saññā saddesu². Aññā saññā gandhesu. Aññā saññā rasesu. Aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu. Aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko? Vohāravappakkam³ bhikkhave saññānaṃ⁴ vadāmi. Yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti, tathā tathā voharati “evaṃ saññī ahoṣin”ti⁵. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho? Phassanirodho⁶ bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

1. Phassanirodhā (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Aññā bhikkhave rūpesu saññā aññā saddesu saññā (Ka) evaṃ sesesupi.

3. Vohāravappakkāhaṃ (Syā, I), vohārapakkāhaṃ (Sī)

4. Saññā (Syā, I)

5. Ahoṣīti (Ka)

6. Phassanirodhā (Syā, Ka)

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saññaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodhaṃ. “Sañña bhikkhave veditabbā -pa-saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (3)

“Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā -pa- āsavanirodhagāminī¹ paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Tayome bhikkhave āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Avijjā bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā? Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamanīyā², atthi āsavā tiracchānayonigamanīyā, atthi āsavā pettivisayagamanīyā, atthi āsavā manussalokagamanīyā, atthi āsavā devalokagamanīyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko? Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho? Avijjānirodho bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminī¹ paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodhaṃ. “Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā -pa-

1. Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.

2. Nirayagāminīyā (Sī, Ka)

āsavanirodhagāminī¹ paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ. (4)

“Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ -pa- kammanirodhagāminī¹ paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. * Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi, cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ nirayavedanīyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ tiracchānayanivedanīyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pettivisayavedanīyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedanīyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ devalokavedanīyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko? Tividhāhaṃ² bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipākaṃ vadāmi diṭṭheva³ dhamme upapajje vā⁴ apare vā pariyāye. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho? Phassanirodho⁵ bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminī⁶ paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kammaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhagāmininī paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammanirodhaṃ. “Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ -pa- kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ. (5)

“Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti kho panetaṃ

1. Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.

2. Imāhaṃ (Ka)

3. Diṭṭhe vā (Sī)

4. Upapajjaṃ vā (Ka-Sī, Am 3. 497), upapajjavā (?), Ma 3. 257 piṭṭhe Pāliyā tadatthavaṇṇanāya ca saṃsandetabbaṃ.

5. Phassanirodhā (Ka-Sī, Syā, Ka)

* Abhi 4. 290 piṭṭhepi.

3. Diṭṭhe vā (Sī)

6. Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.

vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, byādhipi dukkho,¹ maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā² dukkhā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo? Taṇhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā? Atthi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ adhimattaṃ, atthi parittaṃ, atthi dandhavirāgi, atthi khippavirāgi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko? Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkhena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ³ socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kantati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ bahiddhā pariyēṭṭhiṃ āpajjati “ko⁴ ekapadaṃ dvipadaṃ jānāti⁵ imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā”ti. Sammohavepakkaṃ vāhaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ vadāmi pariyēṭṭhivepakkaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho? Taṇhānirodho⁶ bhikkhave dukkhanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhassa nirodhagāmini paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhi.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ. “Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ. (6)

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti. . Navamaṃ.

1. Byādhipi dukkhā (Syā, I, Ka)

3. Pariyādinnaṃ (Ka)

5. Pajānāti (Ka)

2. Pañcupādānakkhandhāpi (Ka)

4. So na (Ka)

6. Taṇhānirodhā (Ka-Sī, Syā, Ka)

10. Sīhanādasutta

64. * Chayimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cha? Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasaṃ dānānaṃ ṭhānaṃso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasaṃdānānaṃ ṭhānaṃso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (2)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhī-samāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato -pa- idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (3)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (4)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampi bhikkhave

* Ma 1. 99; Abhi 2. 328; Am 3. 283; Khu 9. 356 piṭṭhesu.

Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa-yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (5)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (6)

Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti. (1)

Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti. (2)

Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti. (3)

Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti. (4)

Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti. (5)

Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti. (6)

Tatra bhikkhave yampidaṃ¹ ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ² atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ² jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ² pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ² sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ² āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Iti kho bhikkhave samādhi maggo, asamādhi kummaggoti. . Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho³.

1. Yamidaṃ (Sī, I), yadidaṃ (Ka)

2. Yadidaṃ (Ka)

3. Paṭhamo (Syā, Ka)

Tassuddānaṃ

Soṇo Phagguno Bhijāti, Āsavā Dāruhatthi ca.
Majje Ñāṇaṃ Nibbedhikaṃ, Sīhanādoti te dasāti.

7. Devatāvagga**1. Anāgāmiphalasutta**

65. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Assaddhiyaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ kosajjaṃ muṭṭhassaccaṃ duppaññaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātum.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Assaddhiyaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ kosajjaṃ muṭṭhassaccaṃ duppaññaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātunti. Paṭhamam.

2. Arahattasutta

66. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Thinaṃ¹ middhaṃ uddhaccaṃ kukkuccaṃ assaddhiyaṃ pamādaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Thinaṃ middhaṃ uddhaccaṃ kukkuccaṃ assaddhiyaṃ pamādaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātunti. . Dutiyam.

3. Mittasutta

67. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko pāpamitte² sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṅca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati, ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekham

1. Thīnaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Pāpake mitte (Ka)

dhammaṃ paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sīlāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṅca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sīlāni paripūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Saṅgaṇikārāmasutta

68. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikarato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmataṃ anuyutto eko paviveke abhiramissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, eko paviveke anabhiramanto cittassa nimittaṃ gahessatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, cittassa nimittaṃ agaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sammāsamādhim aparipūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, saṃyojanāni appahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṅgaṇikārāmo na saṅgaṇikarato na saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmataṃ anuyutto eko paviveke abhiramissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, eko paviveke abhiramanto cittassa nimittaṃ gahessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, cittassa nimittaṃ agaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sammāsamādhim paripūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, saṃyojanāni pahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Catuttham.

5. Devatāsutta

69. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etadavoca “chayime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhagāravatā sovacassatā kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Idamavoca sā devatā, samanunño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā “samanunño me Satthā”ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi—imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etadavoca “chayime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhagāravatā sovacassatā kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Idamavoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā etadavoca “imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā ca Satthugāravo hoti Satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na Satthugāravā, te ca Satthugāravatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū Satthugāravā, tesaṃca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti. Saṃghagāravo hoti. Sikkhagāravo hoti. Suvaco hoti. Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ

kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi”ti.

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, sādhū kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca Satthugāravo hoti, Satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na Satthugāravā, te ca Satthugāravatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū Satthugāravā, tesaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti. Saṃghagāravo hoti. Sikkhagāravo hoti. Suvaco hoti. Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti. . Pañcamam.

6. Samādhisutta

70. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na paṇītena na paṭippassaddhiladdhena¹ na ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhavissati. Ekopi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhāpi hutvā eko bhavissati -pa- yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇissati dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cāti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati. Sarāgam vā cittam “sarāgam cittan”ti pajānissati -pa- vimuttam vā cittam “vimuttam cittan”ti pajānissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passissati -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Āsavānam khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

1. Na paṭippassaddhaladdhena (Sī)

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇītena paṭippassaddhi laddhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhavissati -pa- yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇissati dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cāti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati. Sarāgam vā cittaṃ “sarāgam cittaṃ”ti pajānissati -pa- vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ “vimuttaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passissati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Chaṭṭham.

7. Sakkhibhabbasutta

71. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. “Ime ṭhitibhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. “Ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. “Ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Asakkaccakārī ca hoti asappāyakārī ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. “Ime ṭhitibhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. “Ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. “Ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Sakkaccakārī ca hoti sappāyakārī ca.

imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyataneti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Balasutta

72. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim¹ balataṃ pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa ñitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa² vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, asakkaccakārī ca hoti asātaaccakārī ca asappāyakārī ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim balataṃ pāpuṇitum.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismim balataṃ pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ñitikusalo hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, sakkaccakārī ca hoti sātaccakārī ca sappāyakārī ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismim balataṃ pāpuṇitunti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamatajjhānasutta

73. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha? Kāmacchandaṃ byāpādaṃ thinamiddham uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchaṃ, kāmesu kho panassa ādīnavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha? Kāmacchandaṃ byāpādaṃ thinamiddham uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchaṃ, kāmesu kho panassa ādīnavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitunti. . Navamaṃ.

1. Samādhimhi (Ka)

2. Na samādhimhā (Ka) uparisattakanipāte Devatāvagge pana sabbatthapi “samādhissa” itveva dissati.

10. Dutiyatajjhānasutta

74. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha? Kāma vitakkaṃ byāpāda vitakkaṃ vihiṃsā vitakkaṃ kāmasaññaṃ byāpāda saññaṃ vihiṃsā saññaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha? Kāma vitakkaṃ byāpāda vitakkaṃ vihiṃsā vitakkaṃ kāmasaññaṃ byāpāda saññaṃ vihiṃsā saññaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitunti. . Dasamam.

Devatāvaggo sattamo¹.

Tassuddānam

Anāgāmi Araham Mittā, Saṅgaṇikārāmadevatā.

Samādhi Sakkhibhabbam Balam, Tajjhānā apare duveti.

8. Arahattavagga

1. Dukkhasutta

75. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇṇāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi? Kāma vitakkena byāpāda vitakkena vihiṃsā vitakkena kāmasaññaṃ byāpāda saññaṃ vihiṃsā saññaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇṇāhaṃ. Kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukham viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apaṇṇāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ

1. Dutiyō (Syā, Ka)

param maraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi? Nekkhammavitakkena abyāpādavitakkena avihimsāvitakkena nekkhammasaññāya abyāpādasaññāya avihimsāsaññāya. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukham viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhāti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Arahattasutta

76. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Mānaṃ omānaṃ atimānaṃ adhimānaṃ thambhaṃ atinipātaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Mānaṃ omānaṃ atimānaṃ adhimānaṃ thambhaṃ atinipātaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātunti. . Dutiyam.

3. Uttarimanussadhammasutta

77. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Muṭṭhassaccaṃ asampajaññaṃ indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ bhojane amattaññutaṃ kuhaṇaṃ lapaṇaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha? Muṭṭhassaccaṃ asampajaññaṃ indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ bhojane amattaññutaṃ kuhaṇaṃ lapaṇaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātunti. . Tatiyam.

4. Sukhasomanassasutta

78. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo hoti, pavivekārāmo

hoti, abyāpajjārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhassomanassabahulo viharati, yoni cassa āradhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti. . Catuttham.

5. Adhigamasutta

79. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantum, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātum¹. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakuṣalo ca hoti, na apāyakuṣalo ca hoti, na upāyakuṣalo ca hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kuṣalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya na chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kuṣale dhamme na ārakkhati², sātaccakiriyāya na sampādeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantum, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātum.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantum, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātum. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakuṣalo ca hoti, apāyakuṣalo ca hoti, upāyakuṣalo ca hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kuṣalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kuṣale dhamme ārakkhati, sātaccakiriyāya sampādeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantum adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātumti. . Pañcamam.

6. Mahantattasutta

80. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva mahantattaṃ³ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokaḥ bahulo ca hoti yogaḥ bahulo ca vedabāhulo ca asantuṭṭhibāhulo ca anikkhittadhuro ca kuṣalesu dhammesu uttari ca patāreti⁴. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva mahantattaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesūti. . Chaṭṭham.

1. Phātikattum (Sī), phātikātum (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Mahattaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Sārakkhati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

4. Pakaroti (Ka)

7. Paṭhamanirayasutta

81. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca micchādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutīyanirayasutta

28. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?¹ Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti¹, luddho ca pagabbho ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aluddho ca appagabbho ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Aggadharmasutta

83. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, kusīto hoti,

1-1. Musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, (Sī, Syā, I) evaṃ sukkapakkhepi.

duppañño hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekkho hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkho hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātunti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Rattidivasasutta

84. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajja-parikkhārena, assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti avighātavā santuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena, saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihānīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Arahattavaggo aṭṭhamo¹.

1. Tatiyo (Syā, Ka)

Tassuddānaṃ

Dukkhaṃ Arahattaṃ Uttari ca, Sukhaṃ Adhigamena ca.
Mahantattaṃ dvayaṃ Niraye¹, Aggadhammañca Rattiyoti.

9. Sītivagga**1. Sītibhāvasutta**

85. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi? * Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na niggaṇhāti. Yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na paggaṇhāti. Yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na sampahaṃseti. Yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na ajjhupekkhati. Hīnādhimuttiko ca hoti sakkāyābhirato ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ nigggaṇhāti. Yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. Yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃseti. Yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati, paṇītādhimuttiko ca hoti nibbānābhirato ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātunti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

2. Āvaraṇasutta

86. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusaḷesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi

1. Mahattadvayaniraye (Syā)

* Visuddhi 1. 127 piṭṭhādīsu vitthāro.

chahi? Kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti acchandiko ca duppañño ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Na kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti chandiko ca paññavā ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattanti. . Dutiyāṃ.

3. Voropitasutta

87. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā jīvitā voropito hoti, araham¹ jīvitā voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṃgho bhinno hoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Na mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, na pitā jīvitā voropito hoti, na araham jīvitā voropito hoti, na Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, na saṃgho bhinno hoti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi

1. Arahā (Syā, Kaṃ), arahanto (Ka)

samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattanti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sussūsatisutta

88. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sussūsati, na sotaṃ odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti¹, anattaṃ gaṇhāti, atthaṃ riñcati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sussūsati, sotaṃ odahati, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, atthaṃ gaṇhāti, anattaṃ riñcati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattanti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Appahāyasutta

89. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ vicikicchaṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ apāyagamanīyaṃ rāgaṃ apāyagamanīyaṃ dosaṃ apāyagamanīyaṃ moham. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ vicikicchaṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ apāyagamanīyaṃ rāgaṃ apāyagamanīyaṃ dosaṃ apāyagamanīyaṃ moham. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātunti. . Pañcamaṃ.

1. Upaṭṭhāpeti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

6. Pahīnasutta

90. Chayime bhikkhave dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso apāyagamanīyo rāgo apāyagamanīyo doso apāyagamanīyo moho. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnāti. . Chaṭṭham.

7. Abhabbasutta

91. Cha bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhim vicikiccham sīlabbataparāmāsam apāyagamanīyam rāgam apāyagamanīyam dosam apāyagamanīyam moham. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetunti. . Sattamam.

8. Paṭhama abhabbaṭṭhānasutta

92. Chayimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamanīyam vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aṭṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānāni. . Aṭṭhamam.

9. Dutiya abhabbaṭṭhānasutta

93. Chayimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci¹ saṅkhāram niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāram sukhato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammam attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ānantariyam kammam² kātum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena suddhim

1. Kiñci (Ka) Abhi 2. 348; Ma 3. 109 piṭṭhesupi.

2. Ānantariyakammam (Sī), anantariyakammam (Syā, I) Am 1. 468 piṭṭhe passitabbam.

paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesitum. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānānīti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Tatiya abhabbatṭhānasutta

94. Chayimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaram jīvita voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaram jīvita voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvita voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittaena lohitaṃ uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṃghaṃ bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisitum. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānānīti. . Dasamaṃ.

11. Catuttha abhabbatṭhānasutta

95. Chayimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paramkataṃ¹ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkataṇca paramkataṇca sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparamkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāraṇca aparamkāraṇca adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantum. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hissa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa hetu ca sudiṭṭho hetusamuppannā ca dhammā. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānānīti. . Ekādasamaṃ.

Sītivaggo navamo².

Tassuddānaṃ

Sītibhāvaṃ Āvaraṇaṃ, Voropitā Susūsati.

Appahāya Pahīnā' bhabbo, tatṭhānā catuopi cāti.

1. Parakataṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Catuttho (Syā, Ka)

10. Ānisaṃsavagga

1. Pātubhāvasutta

96. Channaṃ bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ channaṃ? Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ariyāyatane paccājāti dullabhā¹ lokasmiṃ, indriyānaṃ avekallatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ajaḷatā aneḷamūgatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, kusale dhamme chando² dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasminti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

2. Ānisaṃsasutta

97. Chayime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sotāpatti phalasacchikiriyāya. Katame cha? Saddhammaniyato hoti, aparihānadhammo hoti, pariyantakata'ssa dukkhaṃ hoti³, asādhāraṇena ñāṇena samannāgato hoti, hetu cassa sudiṭṭho hetusamuppannā ca dhammā. Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃsā sotāpatti phalasacchikiriyāyāti. . Dutiyāṃ.

3. Aniccasutta

98. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpatti phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ⁴ vā sacchikarissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre⁵ aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpatti phalaṃ vā

1. Paccājāto dullabho (Syā)

2. Kusadhammacchando (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Dukkhaṃ na hoti (Syā, I, Ka)

4. Arahattaphalaṃ (Ka) Khu 9. 409 piṭṭhepi.

5. Sabbasaṅkhāraṃ (Sī, I)

sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti
 ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dukkhasutta

99. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato
 samanupassanto -pa- sabbasaṅkhāre dukkhato samanupassanto -pa-
 ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Anattasutta

100. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto
 -pa- sabbadhamme¹ anattato samanupassanto -pa- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. .
 Pañcamaṃ.

6. Nibbānasutta

101. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto
 anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati,
 anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti netaṃ
 ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā
 sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti
 netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto
 anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati,
 anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti
 ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā
 sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti
 ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Anavatthitasutta

102. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā
 sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ. Katame cha,
 sabbasaṅkhārā ca me anavatthitā² khāyissanti, sabbaloke ca me mano

1. Sabbadhammaṃ (Sī, I), kiñcidhammaṃ (Ka)

2. Anavatṭhitato (Sī, Syā, I)

nābhiramissati¹, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbānapoṇaṇca me mānasaṃ bhavissati. Saṃyojanā ca me pahānaṃ gacchissanti², paramena ca sāmaññaena samannāgato bhavissāmīti. Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetunti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Ukkhittāsikasutta

103. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetum. Katame cha, sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbidasaññaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā bhavissati. Seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbāne ca santadassāvī bhavissāmi, anusayā ca me samugghātāṃ gacchissanti³, kiccakārī ca bhavissāmi, Satthā ca me paricīṇṇo bhavissati mettāvatāyāti. Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetunti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Atammayasutta

104. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetum. Katame cha, sabbaloke ca atammayo bhavissāmi, ahaṅkāra ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṅkāra ca me uparujjhissanti, asādhāraṇena ca ñāṇena samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati hetusamuppannā ca dhammā. Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetunti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Bhavasutta

105. Tayome bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbāṃ. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā, kāmabhavo rūpabhavo

1. Na ramissati (Ka)

2. Gacchanti (Syā, I, Ka)

3. Gacchanti (I, Ka)

arūpabhavo. Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā. Katamāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam, adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya. Imāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahīnā honti, imāsu ca tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchecchi taṇham, vivattayi saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassāti. . Dasamam.

11. Taṇhāsutta

106. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā. Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā, kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā. Imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā, māno omāno atimāno. Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pahīnā honti ime ca tayo mānā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchecchi taṇham, vivattayi saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassāti. . Ekādasamam.

Ānisaṃsavaggo dasamo¹.

Tassuddānam

Pātubhāvo Ānisaṃso, Aniccadukkha-anattato.
Nibbānam Anavatthi Ukkhittāsi Atammayo,
Bhavā Taṇhāyekā dasāti.

Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

1. Pañcamo (Syā, Ka)

11. Tikavagga

1. Rāgasutta

107. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, rāgo doso moho. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

2. Duccaritasutta

108. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbāṃ, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbāṃ, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbāṃ. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Dutiyāṃ.

3. Vitakkasutta

109. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, kāmavitakkassa pahānāya nekkhammavitakko bhāvetabbo, byāpādavitakkassa pahānāya abyāpāda vitakko bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsāvitakkassa pahānāya avihimsāvitakko bhāvetabbo. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Tatiyāṃ.

4. Saññāsutta

110. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, kāmasaññāya pahānāya nekkhammasaññā bhāvetabbā, byāpādasaññāya pahānāya abyāpādasaññā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaññāya pahānāya avihiṃsāsaññā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Dhātusutta

111. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, kāmadhātu byāpādadhātu vihiṃsādhātu. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu bhāvetabbā, byāpādadhātuyā pahānāya abyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Assādasutta

112. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, assādadiṭṭhi attānudiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, assādadiṭṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā, attānudiṭṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaññā bhāvetabbā, micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya sammādiṭṭhi bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Aratisutta

113. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, arati vihiṃsā¹ adhammacariyā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave

1. Viheṣā (Ka)

tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, aratiyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihesāya pahānāya avihimsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Santuṭṭhitāsutta

114. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, asantuṭṭhitā asampajaññaṃ mahicchatā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, asantuṭṭhitāya pahānāya santuṭṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññaṃ pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbā, mahicchatāya pahānāya appicchatā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dovacassatāsutta

115. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, dovacassatā pāpamittatā cetaso vikkhepo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, dovacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pāpamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpānassati bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Uddhaccasutta

116. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, uddhaccaṃ asaṃvaro pamādo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho bhāvetabbo, asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo, pamādassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Tikavaggo ekādasamo¹.

Tassuddānaṃ

Rāga-duccarita-vitakka, Saññā Dhātūti vuccati.
Assāda-aratituṭṭhi, duve ca Uddhaccena vaggoti.

12. Sāmaññavagga

1. Kāyānupassīsutta

117. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha? Kammārāmataṃ bhassārāmataṃ niddārāmataṃ saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ bhojane amattaññutaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha? Kammārāmataṃ bhassārāmataṃ niddārāmataṃ saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ bhojane amattaññutaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitunti. . Paṭhamam.

2. Dhammānupassīsutta

118. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhataṃ kāye -pa- bahiddhā kāye -pa- ajjhatabhiddhā kāye -pa- ajjhataṃ vedanāsu -pa- bahiddhā vedanāsu -pa- ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu -pa- ajjhataṃ citte -pa- bahiddhā citte -pa- ajjhatabhiddhā citte -pa- ajjhataṃ dhammesu -pa- bahiddhā dhammesu -pa- ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitum. Katame cha? Kammārāmataṃ bhassārāmataṃ niddārāmataṃ saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ indriyesu

1. Paṭhamo (Syā)

aguttadvāratam bhojane amattaññutam. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitunti. . Dutiyam.

3. Tapussasutta

119. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso¹ gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi? Buddhe aveccappasādena dhamme aveccappasādena saṅghe aveccappasādena ariyena sīlena ariyena ñāṇena ariyāya vimuttiyā. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyatīti. . Tatiyam.

4-23. Bhallikādisutta

120-139. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Bhalliko gahapati -pa-. Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko. Citto gahapati Macchikāsaṇḍiko. Hatthako Āḷavako. Mahānāmo Sakko. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko. Uggato gahapati. Sūrambaṭṭho². Jīvako Komārabhacco. Nakulapitā gahapati. Tavakaṇṇiko gahapati. Pūraṇo gahapati. Isidatto gahapati. Sandhāno³ gahapati. Vicayo⁴ gahapati. Vijayamāhiko⁵ gahapati. Meṇḍako gahapati. Vāseṭṭho upāsako. Ariṭṭho upāsako. Sāraggo⁶ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi? Buddhe aveccappasādena dhamme aveccappasādena saṅghe aveccappasādena ariyena sīlena ariyena ñāṇena ariyāya vimuttiyā. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato sārabbo upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyatīti. .Tevīsatiṃ.

Sāmaññavaggo dvādasamo.

1. Tapasso (I) Am 1. 27 piṭṭhepi.

2. Sūro ambatṭho (Ka)

3. Santāno (Ka)

4. Vijayo (Sī, Syā, I)

5. Vajjiyamahito (Sī, Syā, I)

6. Sādatto (Syā)

24. Rāgaṭṭyāla

140. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha? Dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pāricariyānuttariyaṃ anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (1)

141. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha? Buddhānussati dhammānussati saṃghānussati sīlānussati cāgānussati devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (2)

142. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha? Aniccaaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (3)

143-169. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya -pa- parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya. Paṭinissaggāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. (4-30)

170-649. Dosassa -pa-. Mohassa. Kodhassa. Upanāhassa. Makkhassa. Paḷāsassa. Issāya. Macchariyassa. Māyāya. Sāṭṭheyassa. Thambhassa. Sārambhassa. Mānassa. Atimānassa. Madassa. Pamāḍassa abhiññāya -pa- pariññāya. Parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya paṭinissaggāya -pa- ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbāti. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī. (31-510)

Rāgaṭṭyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Chakkanipātapāli niṭṭhitā.

Āṅguttaranikāya

Sattakanipātapāḷi

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

Paṇṇāsaka

1. Dhanavagga

1. Paṭhamapiyasutta

1. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etadavoca—

Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti, sakkārakāmo ca hoti, anavaññattikāmo ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca pāpiccho ca micchādītṭhi ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti, na sakkārakāmo ca hoti, na anavaññattikāmo ca hoti, hirīmā ca hoti, ottappī ca

appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

2. Dutiyapiyasutta

2. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti, sakkārakāmo ca hoti, anavaññattikāmo ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti anottappī ca issukī ca maccharī ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti, na sakkārakāmo ca hoti, na anavaññattikāmo ca hoti, hirīmā ca hoti ottappī ca anissukī ca amaccharī ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. Dutiyāṃ.

3. Saṃkhittabalaṣutta

3. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme -pa-. Sattimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta? Saddhābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ hirībalaṃ ottappabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balānīti.

Saddhābalaṃ vīriyañca, hirī¹ ottappiyaṃ balaṃ.

Satibalaṃ samādhi ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.

Etehi balavā bhikkhu, sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito.

1. Hiri (Sī, I, Ka)

Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati.

Pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho hoti cetasoti.

Tatiyaṃ.

4. Vitthatabalasutta

4. Sattimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta? Saddhābalaṃ
vīriyabalaṃ hirībalaṃ ottappabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako
saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ
Sammāsambuddho -pa- Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako
āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ
dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro
kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave hirībalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirīmā
hoti, hirīyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena. Hirīyati
pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave
hirībalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako
ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena,
ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati
bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave satibalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā
hoti, paramena satinepakkena samānnāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitaampi
saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako
viviceva kāmehi -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati
bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ, idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balānīti.

Saddhābalaṃ vīriyañca, hirī ottappiyaṃ balaṃ.
 Satibalaṃ samādhi ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.
 Etehi balavā bhikkhu, sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito.
 Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati.
 Pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho hoti cetasoti.

Catutthaṃ.

5. Saṃkhittadhanasutta

5. Sattimāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta, saddhādhanam sīladhanam hirīdhanam ottappadhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam paññādhanam. Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanānīti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam, hirī ottappiyaṃ dhanam.
 Sutadhanañca cāgo ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam.
 Yassa ete dhanā atthi, itthiyā purisassa vā.
 Adaliddoti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitam.
 Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ.
 Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ¹ Buddhāna sāsananti. . Pañcamam.

6. Vitthatadhanasutta

6. Sattimāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta, saddhādhanam sīladhanam hirīdhanam ottappadhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam paññādhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave saddhādhanam, idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “ītipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho -pa- Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam.

1. Varaṃ (Ka)

Katamañca bhikkhave sīladhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave hirīdhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirīmā hoti, hirīyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hirīyati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hirīdhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave ottappadhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave sutadhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave cāgadhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vīgatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vosaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave paññāadhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti -pa- sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññāadhanam. Imāni kho bhikkhave sattadhanānīti.

Saddhāadhanam sīladhanam, hirī ottappiyam dhanam.

Sutadhanañca cāgo ca, paññā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete dhanā atthi, itthiyā purisassa vā.

“Adaliddo”ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jīvitam.

Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādam dhammadassanam.

Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saram Buddhāna sāsananti. . Chaṭṭham.

7. Uggasutta

7. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāva aḍḍho cāyam bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogoti. Kīva aḍḍho panugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kīva mahaddhano kīva mahābhogoti. Sataṃ bhante sataṣaṣṣānam¹ hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassāti. Atthi kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam, netam natthīti vadāmīti, tañca kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam, sādharmaṇam agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādharaṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta, saddhādhanam sīladhanam hirīdhanam ottappadhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam paññādhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādharaṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehīti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam, hirī ottappiyam dhanam.

Sutadhañca cāgo ca, paññā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete dhanā atthi, itthiyā purisassa vā.

Sa ve mahaddhano loke, ajeyyo devamānuse.

Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādam dhammadassanam.

Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saram Buddhāna sāsananti. . Sattamam.

8. Saṃyojanasutta

8. Sattimāni bhikkhave saṃyojanāni. Katamāni satta, anunayasamyojanam paṭighasamyojanam diṭṭhisamyojanam vicikicchāsamyojanam mānasamyojanam bhavarāgasamyojanam avijjāsamyojanam. Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saṃyojanānīti. . Atthamam.

1. Sahassānam (Sī), saṣassāni (Syā), sataṣaṣṣāni (?)

9. Pahānasutta

9. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ? Anunayasaṃyojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Paṭighasaṃyojanassa -pa-. Diṭṭhisāṃyojanassa. Vicikicchasaṃyojanassa. Mānasaṃyojanassa. Bhavarāgasāṃyojanassa. Avijjāsaṃyojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno anumayasaṃyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṃkataṃ āyatimaṃ anuppādadhammaṃ. Paṭighasaṃyojanaṃ -pa-. Diṭṭhisāṃyojanaṃ. Vicikicchasaṃyojanaṃ. Mānasaṃyojanaṃ. Bhavarāgasāṃyojanaṃ. Avijjāsaṃyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṃkataṃ āyatimaṃ anuppāda-dhammaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antamakāsi dukkhassāti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Macchariyasutta

10. Sattimāni bhikkhave saṃyojanāni. Katamāni satta? Anunayasaṃyojanaṃ paṭighasaṃyojanaṃ diṭṭhisāṃyojanaṃ vicikicchasaṃyojanaṃ mānasaṃyojanaṃ issāsaṃyojanaṃ macchariyasaṃyojanaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saṃyojanānīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Piyāni Balaṃ Dhaṇaṃ, Saṃkhittaṇṇeva Vitthataṃ.
Uggaṃ Saṃyojanaṇṇeva, Pahānaṃ Macchariyena cāti.

2. Anusayavagga

1. Paṭhama anusayasutta

11. Sattime bhikkhave anusayā. Katame satta? Kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo mānānusayo

bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo. Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayāti. .
Paṭhamam.

2. Dutiya anusayasutta

12. Sattannam bhikkhave anusayānam pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati. Katamesam sattannam? Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati. Paṭighānusayassa -pa-. Diṭṭhānusayassa. Vicikicchānusayassa. Mānānusayassa. Bhavarāgānusayassa. Avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati. Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam anusayānam pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Paṭighānusayo -pa-. Diṭṭhānusayo. Vicikicchānusayo. Mānānusayo. Bhavarāgānusayo. Avijjānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchecchi taṇham, vivattayi saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassāti. . Dutiyam.

3. Kulasutta

13. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam upanissiditum. Katamehi sattahi? Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santamassa pariguhanti, bahukampi thokam denti, paṇītampi lūkham denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam upanissiditum.

Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam upanissiditum. Katamehi sattahi? Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santamassa na pariguhanti, bahukampi bahukam denti, paṇītampi paṇitam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam upanissiditum. . Tatiyam.

4. Puggalasutta

14. Sattime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Ubhatobhāgavimutto paññāvimutto kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto¹ saddhāvimutto dhammānusārī saddhānusārī. Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Udakūpamāsutta

15. Sattime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame satta? * Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggova hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāraṅgato² thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Kathaṃca bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggova hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakāḷakehi akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggova hoti. (1)

Kathaṃca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati, sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu. Sādhu hirī -pa-. Sādhu ottappaṃ. Sādhu vīriyaṃ³. Sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati hāyatiyeva. Tassa sā hirī -pa-. Tassa taṃ ottappaṃ. Tassa taṃ vīriyaṃ. Tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati hāyatiyeva. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati. (2)

1. Diṭṭhappatto (Ka)

2. Pāragato (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

* Abhi 3. 181; Abhi 4. 425 piṭṭhepi.

3. Viriyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā ñhito hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati, sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu. Sādhu hirī -pa-. Sādhu ottappaṃ. Sādhu vīriyaṃ. Sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati ñhitā hoti. Tassa sā hirī -pa-. Tassa taṃ ottappaṃ. Tassa taṃ vīriyaṃ. Tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati ñhitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā ñhito hoti. (3)

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati, sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu. Sādhu hirī -pa-. Sādhu ottappaṃ. Sādhu vīriyaṃ. Sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. (4)

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu. Sādhu hirī -pa-. Sādhu ottappaṃ. Sādhu vīriyaṃ. Sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakideva¹ imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti². Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati. (5)

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati, sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu. Sādhu hirī -pa-. Sādhu ottappaṃ. Sādhu vīriyaṃ. Sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. (6)

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāraṅgato, thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati, sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu. Sādhu hirī -pa-. Sādhu ottappaṃ. Sādhu vīriyaṃ. Sādhu

1. Sakimdeva (Ka)

2. Dukkassantakaro hoti (Ka)

paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāraṅgato, thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. (7)

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasminti. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Aniccānupassīsutta

16. Sattime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccaaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā -pa-sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccaaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccaaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti -pa- upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti -pa- asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti -pa- sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti -pa- uddhamisoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dukkānupassīsutta

17. Sattime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati -pa-. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Anattānupassīsutta

18. Sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati -pa-. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Nibbānasutta

19. * Nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo -pa- puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo puggalo āhuneyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti -pa- upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti -pa- asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti -pa- sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti -pa- uddhamasoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Navamaṃ.

* Abhi 4. 295 piṭṭhepi.

10. Niddasavatthusutta

20. Sattimāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo¹. Dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo. Icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo. Paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca paṭisallāne avigatapemo. Vīriyārambhe² tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca vīriyārambhe avigatapemo. Satinepakke tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca satinepakke avigatapemo. Diṭṭhipaṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe avigatapemo. Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūnīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Anusayavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Duve Anusayā Kulam, Puggalam Udakūpamaṃ.
Aniccaṃ Dukkhaṃ Anattā ca, Nibbānaṃ Niddasavatthu cāti.

3. Vajjisattakavagga

1. Sārandadasutta

21. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Sārandade cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etadavoca “satta vo Licchavī aparihāniye³ dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

1. Adhigatapemo (Syā), upari 425; Dī 3. 209 piṭṭhesupi.

2. Vīriyārambhe (Ka)

3. Aparihāniye (Ka)

Katame ca Licchavī satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañca Licchavī Vajjī abhiñhamṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi. (1)

Yāvakīvañca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi. (2)

Yāvakīvañca Licchavī Vajjī apaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi. (3)

Yāvakīvañca Licchavī Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti, garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi. (4)

Yāvakīvañca Licchavī Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi. (5)

Yāvakīvañca Licchavī Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpessanti, vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi. (6)

Yāvakīvañca Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati “kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuhṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun”ti, vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi. (7)

Yāvakīvañca Licchavī ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti¹, imesu ca sattu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandississanti². Vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi. . Paṭhamam.

1. Vattissanti (Ka)

2. Sandissanti (Sī, I, Ka)

2. Vassakārasutta

22. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evamāha “ahaṃ hime Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchecchāmi¹, Vajjī vināsessāmi, Vajjī anayabyasanāṃ āpādessāmi”²ti.

Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Māgadhamahāmattaṃ āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha ‘rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati’³ti. Evañca vadehi ‘rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo, so evamāha ahaṃ hime Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchecchāmi, Vajjī vināsessāmi, Vajjī anayabyasanāṃ āpādessāmi’³ti. Yathā te Bhagavā byākaroti, taṃ sādhuṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi, na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ bhaṇanti”³ti.

“Evaṃ bho”³ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Māgadhamahāmatto rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Māgadhamahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, rājā³ bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo, so evamāha ‘ahaṃ hime Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchecchāmi, Vajjī vināsessāmi, Vajjī anayabyasanāṃ āpādessāmi’³ti”.

1. Uccejjissāmi (Syā), ucchijjissāmi (Ka)

2. Āpādessāmi Vajjīti (Ka) Dī 2. 61 piṭṭhepi.

3. Evañca vadeti rājā (Sī, Ka)

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam bījayamāno¹. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “kinti te Ānanda sutam Vajjī abhiñham sannipātā sannipātabahulā”ti. Sutam metam bhante “Vajjī abhiñham sannipātā sannipātabahulā”ti. Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī abhiñham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (1)

Kinti te Ānanda sutam “Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karonti”ti. Sutam metam bhante “Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karonti”ti. Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (2)

Kinti te Ānanda sutam “Vajjī apaññattaṃ na paññāpenti, paññattaṃ na samucchindanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti”ti. Sutam metam bhante “Vajjī apaññattaṃ na paññāpenti, paññattaṃ na samucchindanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti”ti. Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī apaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (3)

Kinti te Ānanda sutam “Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññanti”ti. Sutam metam bhante “Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññanti”ti. Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (4)

Kinti te Ānanda sutam “Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okassa pasayha vāsentī”ti. Sutam metam bhante “Vajjī yā tā

1. Vījamāno (Sī, Syā)

kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okassa pasayha vāsentī”ti. Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (5)

Kinti te Ānanda sutam “Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentī”ti. Sutam metam bhante “Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentī”ti. Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpessanti, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (6)

Kinti te Ānanda sutam “Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susamvhitā ‘kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun’ti”. Sutam metam bhante Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susamvhitā bhavissati “kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun”ti. Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susamvhitā bhavissati “kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun”ti, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti. (7)

Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Māgadhamahāmattaṃ āmantesi “ekamidāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandaḍḍetiye. Tatrāhaṃ brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ. Yāvakīvañca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandississanti, vuddhiyeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānī”ti.

Ekamekenapi¹ bho Gotama aparihāṇiyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāṇiyehi dhammehi. Akaraṇīyā ca bho Gotama Vajjī rañña Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna yadidaṃ yuddhassa aññatra upalāpanāya² aññatra mithubhedā, handa ca dāni mayaṃ bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyāti. Yassadāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kālāṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Māgadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiti. . Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamasattakasutta

23. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā? Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi. (1)

Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā saṃghakaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi. (2)

Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhū apaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi. (3)

Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā ratthaññū cirapabbajitā saṃghapitaro saṃghapariṇāyakā, te sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesaṇca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi. (4)

1. Ekamekenapi tena kho (Ka) Dī 2. 64 piṭṭhepi.

2. Upalāpanā (Ka-Sī, Ka)

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobhavikāya na vasam̐ gacchissanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (5)

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū āraññakesu senāsanesu sāpekkhā bhavissanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (6)

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaññeva satim̐ upaṭṭhāpessanti “kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyur̐, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsum̐ vihareyyun̐”ti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (7)

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyasattakasutta

24. * Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasi karoṭha -pa-. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā bhavissanti na kammaratā na kammārāmataṃ anuyuttā, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti -pa- na niddārāmā bhavissanti. Na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti. Na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasam̐ gatā. Na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā. Na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosaṇaṃ āpajjissanti. Vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti. . Catuttham̐.

5. Tatiyasattakasutta

25. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhucaṃ manasi karoṭha -pa-. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto¹ bhavissanti -pa- ottappino² bhavissanti. Bahussutā bhavissanti. Āraddhavīriyā bhavissanti. Satimanto bhavissanti. Pañnavanto bhavissanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti. . Pañcamam.

6. Bojjhaṅgasutta

26. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhucaṃ manasi karoṭha -pa-. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti -pa- vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti. Pīṭisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti. Passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti. Samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti. Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti. . Chaṭṭham.

7. Saññāsutta

27. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhucaṃ manasi karoṭha -pa-. Katame ca bhikkhave satta

1. Hirīmā (Sī), hirimanā (Dī 2. 66 piṭṭhe)

2. Ottāpino (Sī)

aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccaaññaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikañkhā no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti -pa-asubhasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti. Ādīnavasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti. Pahānasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti. Virāgasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti. Nirodhasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikañkhā no parihāni. Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihānīyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikañkhā no parihānīti*. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Paṭhamaparihānisutta

28. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “sattime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā saṅgaṇikārāmatā indriyesu aguttadvāratā bhojane amattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṃghe saṃghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho bhikkhu¹ iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘santi kho pana saṃghe therā² rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te³ tena paññāyissanti’ ti attanā tesu yogaṃ⁴ āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

Sattime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Na kammārāmatā na bhassārāmatā na niddārāmatā na saṅgaṇikārāmatā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṃghe saṃghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘santi kho pana saṃghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te tena paññāyissanti’ ti attanā na tesu yogaṃ āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti” ti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

1. Tatra bhikkhu (Sī, Syā)

* Dī 2. 67 piṭṭhepi.

2. Kho Saṃghattherā (Ka)

3. Na te (Ka)

4. Attanā voyogaṃ (Sī, Syā)

9. Dutiyaparihānisutta

29. Sattime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṁvattanti.
Katame satta? Bhikkhudassanaṁ hāpeti, saddhammassavanaṁ pamajjati,
adhisīle na sikkhati, appasādahulo hoti bhikkhūsu theresu ceva navesu ca
majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammaṁ suṇāti randhagavesī, ito bahiddhā
dakkhiṇeyyaṁ gavesati, tattha ca pubbakāraṁ karoti. Ime kho bhikkhave
satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṁvattanti.

Sattime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṁvattanti.
Katame satta? Bhikkhudassanaṁ na hāpeti, saddhammassavanaṁ
nappamajjati, adhisīle sikkhati, pasādahulo hoti bhikkhūsu theresu ceva
navesu ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṁ suṇāti na
randhagavesī, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṁ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṁ
karoti. Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya
saṁvattantīti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṁ vatvāna Sugato, athāparaṁ
etadavoca Satthā—

“Dassanaṁ bhāvitattānaṁ, yo hāpeti upāsako.

Savanañca ariyadhammānaṁ, adhisīle na sikkhati.

Appasādo ca bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati.

Upārambhacitto ca, saddhammaṁ sotumicchati.

Ito ca bahiddhā aññaṁ, dakkhiṇeyyaṁ gavesati.

Tattheva ca pubbakāraṁ, yo karoti upāsako.

Ete kho parihāniye, satta dhamme sudesite.

Upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṁ bhāvitattānaṁ, yo na hāpeti upāsako.

Savanañca ariyadhammānaṁ, adhisīle ca sikkhati.

Pasādo cassa bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati.

Anupārambhacitto ca, saddhammaṁ sotumicchati.

Na ito bahiddhā aññaṁ, dakkhiṇeyyaṁ gavesati.

Idheva ca pubbakāraṁ, yo karoti upāsako.

Ete kho aparihāniye, satta dhamme sudesite.
Upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā na parihāyati”ti.

Navamaṇi.

10. Vipattisutta

30. Sattimā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo -pa-. Sattimā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampadā -pa-. . Dasamaṇi.

11. Parābhavasutta

31. Sattime bhikkhave upāsakassa parābhavā -pa-. Sattime bhikkhave upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta? Bhikkhudassanaṇi na hāpeti, saddhammassavanaṇi nappamajjati, adhisīle sikkhati, pasāدابahulō hoti bhikkhūsu thesesu ceva navesu ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṇi suṇāti na randhagavesī, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṇi gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṇi karoti. Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavāti.

Dassanaṇi bhāvitattānaṇi, yo hāpeti upāsako.

Savanaṇca ariyadhammaṇaṇi, adhisīle na sikkhati.

Appasādo ca bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati.

Upārambhacitto ca, saddhammaṇi sotumicchati.

Ito ca bahiddhā aññaṇi, dakkhiṇeyyaṇi gavesati.

Tattheva ca pubbakāraṇi, yo karoti upāsako.

Ete kho aparihāniye, satta dhamme sudesite.

Upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṇi bhāvitattānaṇi, yo na hāpeti upāsako.

Savanaṇca ariyadhammaṇaṇi, adhisīle ca sikkhati.

Pasādo cassa bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati.

Anupārambhacitto ca, saddhammaṇi sotumicchati.

Na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ, dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati.

Idheva ca pubbakāraṃ, yo karoti upāsako.

Ete kho aparihāniye, satta dhamme sudesite.

Upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā na parihāyatīti.

Ekādasamaṃ.

Vajjisattakavaggo¹ tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Sāranda Vassakāro ca, Tisattakāni Bhikkhukā.

Bodhisañña dve ca Hāni, Vipatti ca Parābhavoti.

4. Devatāvagga

1. Appamādagāravasutta

32. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ ñhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Sattime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃhagāravatā sikkhagāravatā samādhigāravatā appamādagāravatā paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantīti. Idamavoca sā devatā, samanunño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā “samanunño me Satthā”ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi “imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ tenupasaṅkami,

1. Vajjivaggo (Syā)

upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etadavoca ‘sattime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhagāravatā samādhigāravatā appamādagāravatā paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti’^{ti}. Idamavoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī’^{ti}.

Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṃghe ca tibbagāravo.

Samādhigaru ātāpī¹, sikkhāya tibbagāravo.

Appamādagaru bhikkhu, paṭisanthāragāravo.

Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santiketi. . Paṭhamam.

2. Hirīgāravasutta

33. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etadavoca “sattime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhagāravatā samādhigāravatā hirīgāravatā ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti’^{ti}. Idamavoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṃghe ca tibbagāravo.

Samādhigaru ātāpī, sikkhāya tibbagāravo.

Hiri-ottappasampanno, sappatisso sagāravo.

Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santiketi. . Dutiyam.

1. Samādhigāravatāpi ca (Ka)

3. Paṭhamasovacassatāsutta

34. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā -pa- maṃ etadavoca
 “sattime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?
 Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhāgāravatā
 samādhigāravatā sovacassatā kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā
 bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Idamavoca bhikkhave sā devatā,
 idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṃghe ca tibbagāravo.

Samādhigaru ātāpī, sikkhāya tibbagāravo.

Kalyāṇamitto suvaco, sappatisso sagāravo.

Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santiketi. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyasovacassatāsutta

35. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya
 abhikkantavaṇṇā -pa- sattime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya
 saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā
 sikkhāgāravatā samādhigāravatā sovacassatā kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante
 satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantīti. Idamavoca bhikkhave
 sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā
 tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “imassa kho
 ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ
 ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā ca Satthugāravo hoti, Satthugāravatāya
 ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na Satthugāravā, te ca Satthugāravatāya
 samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū Satthugāravā, tesaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati
 bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti -pa- saṃghagāravo
 hoti. Sikkhāgāravo hoti. Samādhigāravo hoti. Suvaco hoti. Kalyāṇamitto
 hoti, kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā, te
 ca kalyāṇamittatāya

samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālenāti. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi¹ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca Satthugāravo hoti, Satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na Satthugāravā, te ca Satthugāravatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū Satthugāravā, tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti -pa- saṃghagāravo hoti. Sikkhagāravo hoti. Samādhigāravo hoti. Suvaco hoti. Kalyāṇamitto hoti, kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālenāti. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti. . Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamamittasutta

36. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi? Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamāṃ khamati, guyhamassa¹ āvi karoti, guyhamassa² parigūhati³, āpadāsu na jahati, khīṇena⁴ nātimaññati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabboti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti mitto, dukkarañcāpi kubbati.

Athopissa duruttāni, khamati dukkhamāni ca⁵.

Guyhañca tassa⁶ akkhāti, guyhassa parigūhati.

Āpadāsu na jahāti, khīṇena nātimaññati.

Yamhi etāni ṭhānāni, saṃvijjantīdha⁷ puggale.

So mitto mittakāmena, bhajitabbo tathāvidhoti. . Pañcamaṃ.

1. Guyhassa (Ka)

3. Parigūhati (Sī, Syā), pariguyhati (Ka)

5. Dukkhamānīpi (Sī, Syā)

7. Saṃvijjanti ca (Ka)

2. Guyhaṃ assa (Sī), guyhassa (Ka)

4. Khīṇe (Ka)

6. Guyhamassa ca (Syā)

6. Dutiyamittasutta

37. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamānenapi¹. Katamehi sattahi? Piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca vattā ca vacanakkhamo ca gambhīraṇca kathaṃ kattā hoti, no ca aṭṭhāne niyojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamānenapīti.

Piyo garu bhāvanīyo, vattā ca vacanakkhamo.

Gambhīraṇca kathaṃ kattā, no caṭṭhāne niyojako².

Yamhi etāni ṭhānāni, saṃvijjantīdha puggale.

So mitto mittakāmena, atthakāmānukampato.

Api nāsiyamānena, bhajitabbo tathāvidhoti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamapaṭisambhidāsutta

38. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “idaṃ me cetaso līnattan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ajjhataṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “ajjhataṃ me saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthamā gacchanti. Veditā saññā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthamā gacchanti. Veditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthamā gacchanti. Sappāyāsappāyesu kho panassa dhammesu hīnappaṇītesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdham paññāya. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. . Sattamaṃ.

1. Paṇujjamānenapi (Sī)

2. Niyojaye (Sī, Syā)

8. Dutiyapaṭisambhidāsutta

39. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto “idaṃ me cetaso līnattan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ajjhataṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “ajjhataṃ me saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhataṃ gacchanti. Viditā saññā -pa- vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhataṃ gacchanti. Sappāyā sappāyesu kho panassa dhammesu hīnappaṇītesu kaṇhasukkasappatibhāgesu nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. . Aṭṭhamam.

9. Paṭhamavasasutta

40. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ vase¹ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kalyāṇakusalo hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ vase vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattatīti. . Navamam.

10. Dutiyavasasutta

41. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kalyāṇakusalo, samādhissa gocarakusalo,

1. Vasam (Ka)

samādhissa abhinīhāra kusalo hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattatīti. . Dasamaṃ.

11. Paṭhamaniddasasutta

42. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Sāvattihyam piṇḍāya caritum. Yamnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi “yo hi koci āvuso dvādasavassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brāhmacariyaṃ carati ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi nappaṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi “Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattihyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pāvisim. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Sāvattihyam piṇḍāya caritum, yamnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā

udāpādi “yo hi koci āvuso dvādasavassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāyā”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃ¹ “Bhagavato santike etassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi”ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetunti.

Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetuṃ. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

* Katamāni satta? Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo. Dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti, āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo. Icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti, āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo. Paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne avigatapemo. Vīriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti, āyatiṃ ca vīriyārambhe avigatapemo. Satinepakke tibbacchando hoti, āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo. Diṭṭhipaṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti, āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe avigatapemo. Imāni kho Sāriputta satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Imehi kho Sāriputta sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasā cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāya, catubbīsati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāya, chattimsati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārīsaṃcepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāyāti. . Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Dutīyaniddasasutta

43. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā

* Heṭṭhā 407; Dī 3. 209 piṭṭhesupī.

1. Pakkāmim (Sī, Syā)

pattacīvaramādāya Kosambim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yamñunāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham saraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarākathā udapādi “yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alam vacanāyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi nappaṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi “bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Kosambim piṇḍāya pāvisim. Tassa mayham bhante etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yamñunāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti -pa- tehi saddhim sammodim, sammodanīyam katham saraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim.

Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarākathā udapādi “yo hi koci āvuso dvādasavassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alam vacanāyā”ti. Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim nappaṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamim “bhagavato santike etassa

bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi”ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetunti.

Na kho Ānanda sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum. Satta kho imāni Ānanda niddasavattḥūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

Katamāni satta? Idhānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhāvīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavattḥūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavattḥūhi samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāya, catubbīsati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāya, chattimsati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārīsāncepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāyāti. . Dvādasamaṃ.

Devatāvaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ

Appamādo Hirī ceva, dve Suvacā duve Mittā.
Dve Paṭisambhidā dve Vasā, duve Niddasavattḥūnāti.

5. Mahāyaññavagga

1. Sattaviññāṇaṭṭhitisutta

44. * Sattimā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta? Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino. Seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino. Seyyathāpi devā brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḃbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

* Dī 3. 209, 241; Khu 8. 167 piṭṭhesupi.

Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino. Seyyathāpi devā
Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino. Seyyathāpi devā
Subhakiṇhā. Ayaṃ catutthā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā
paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto
ākāso”ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma
“anantaṃ viññāṇaṇ”ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma
“natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti. Imā kho
bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyoti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

2. Samādhiparikkhārasutta

45. Sattime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta? Sammādiṭṭhi
sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo
sammāsatī. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattahaṅgehi cittassekaggatā
parikkhatā¹, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave “ariyo sammāsamādhi² sa-upaniso”
itipi “saparikkhāro” itipīti. . Dutiyāṃ.

3. Paṭhama aggisutta

46. Sattime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta? Rāgaggi dosaggi mohaggi
āhuneyyaggi gahapataggi dakkhiṇeyyaggi kaṭṭhaggi. Ime kho bhikkhave
satta aggīti. . Tatiyāṃ.

4. Dutiya aggisutta

47. Tena kho pana samayena Uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyāṇṇo
upakkhaṭo hoti. Pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca
vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti

1. ‘Saparikkhārātā’tipi, ‘saparikkhatā’tipi (Saṃ 3. 17 piṭṭhe)

2. Samādhi (Syā)

yaññatthāya, pañca vaccharisatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Sutaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama aggiṣṣa ādānaṃ¹ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsanti. Mayāpi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa sutaṃ aggiṣṣa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsanti. Dutiyampi kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sutaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama aggiṣṣa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan”ti. Mayāpi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa sutaṃ “aggiṣṣa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan”ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama sameti bhoto ceva Gotamassa amhākañca, yadidaṃ sabbena sabbaṃ.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarīraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca “na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā sutaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama aggiṣṣa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan”ti. Evam kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā “ahaṃ hi bhante aggim² ādātukāmo³ yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo, ovadatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahaṃ hi bho Gotama aggim ādātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo, ovadatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādento⁴ yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni⁵ dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni

1. Ādhānaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Aggiṣṣa (Ka)

3. Ādhātukāmo (Sī, Syā)

4. Ādhento (Sī, Syā)

5. Dukkhuḍḍayāni (Sī)

tīṇi? Kāyasattham vacīsattham manosattham, aggiṃ brāhmaṇa ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā evaṃ cittaṃ uppādesi “ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā”ti. So “puññaṃ karomī”ti apuññaṃ karoti, “kusalaṃ karomī”ti akusalaṃ karoti, “sugatiyā maggaṃ pariyesāmi”ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggiṃ brāhmaṇa ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā idaṃ paṭhamam manosattham ussāpeti akusalaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākam.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa aggiṃ ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā evaṃ vācam bhāsati “ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā”ti. So “puññaṃ karomī”ti apuññaṃ karoti, “kusalaṃ karomī”ti akusalaṃ karoti, “sugatiyā maggaṃ pariyesāmi”ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggiṃ brāhmaṇa ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā idaṃ dutiyam vacīsattham ussāpeti akusalaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākam.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa aggiṃ ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārambhati¹ usabhā hantum² yaññatthāya, sayam paṭhamam samārambhati vacchatarā hantum yaññatthāya, sayam paṭhamam samārambhati vacchatariyo hantum yaññatthāya, sayam paṭhamam samārambhati ajā hantum yaññatthāya, sayam paṭhamam samārambhati urabbhā hantum yaññatthāyā³. So “puññaṃ karomī”ti apuññaṃ karoti, “kusalaṃ karomī”ti akusalaṃ karoti, “sugatiyā maggaṃ pariyesāmi”ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggiṃ brāhmaṇa ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā idaṃ tatiyam kāyasattham ussāpeti akusalaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākam. Aggiṃ brāhmaṇa ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā imāni tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni dukkhavipākāni.

1. Samārabhathi (Sī, Ka), samārabhati (Syā)

2. Haññantu (Sī, Syā)

3. Haññantu yaññatthāyāti (Sī, Syā)

Tayome brāhmaṇa aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā na sevitabbā. Katame tayo? Rāgaggi dosaggi mohaggi.

Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo na sevitabbo? Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṇaṇa kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo na sevitabbo.

Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo na sevitabbo? Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṇaṇa kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo na sevitabbo.

Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo na sevitabbo? Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṇaṇa kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo na sevitabbo. Ime kho tayo brāhmaṇa aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā na sevitabbā.

Tayo kho brāhmaṇa aggī sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo? Āhuneyyaggi gahapataggi dakkhiṇeyyaggi.

Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi? Idha brāhmaṇa yassa te honti mātāti vā pitāti vā, ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Taṃ kissa

hetu? Ato hayaṃ¹ brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto, tasmāyaṃ āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi? Idha brāhmaṇa yassa te honti puttāti vā dārāti vā dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa gahapataggi, tasmāyaṃ gahapataggi sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi? Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā parappavādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekamattānaṃ damenti, ekamattānaṃ samenti, ekamattānaṃ parinibbāpentī. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi, tasmāyaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaggi sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā.

Ayaṃ kho pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujjāletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabboti.

Evam vutte Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. Esāhaṃ bho Gotama pañca usabhasatāni muñcāmi, jīvitaṃ demi. Pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi, jīvitaṃ demi. Pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi, jīvitaṃ demi. Pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi, jīvitaṃ demi. Pañca urabbhasatāni muñcāmi, jīvitaṃ demi. Haritāni ceva tiṇāni khādantu, sītāni ca pānīyāni pivantu, sīto ca nesaṃ vāto upavāyatanti². . Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamasaññāsutta

48. Sattimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.

1. Itopāyaṃ (Ka)

2. Upavāyatūti (Ka)

Katamā satta? Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā. Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṁsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti. . Pañcamam.

6. Dutiyasaññāsutta

49. Sattimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṁsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta? Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā. Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṁsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti.

“Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti kho panetaṁ vuttaṁ, kiñcetaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ. Asubhasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṁ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṁ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṁ vā nhārudaddulaṁ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṁ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṁ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṁ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṁ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṁ anusandahati¹, appaṭikulyatā saṇṭhāti. Veditabbametam bhikkhave bhikkhunā “abhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṁ viseso, appattaṁ me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṁ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṁ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti.

1. Anusaṇṭhāti (Sī)

veditabbametaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “subhāvitā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. “Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idametam paṭicca vuttam. (1)

“Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttam, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Maraṇasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nhārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittam patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ anusandahati, appaṭikulyatā saṇṭhāti. Veditabbametaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “abhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Veditabbametaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “subhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. “Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idametam paṭicca vuttam. (2)

“Āhāre paṭikūlasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttam, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Āhāre paṭikūlasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataphāya cittaṃ

patilīyati -pa- upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nhārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikūlasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasataṇhāya cittam patilīyati -pa- upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā saṇṭhāti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikūlasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasataṇhāya cittam anusandahati, appaṭikulyatā saṇṭhāti. Veditabbametam bhikkhave bhikkhunā “abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikūlasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasataṇhāya cittam patilīyati -pa- upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Veditabbametam bhikkhave bhikkhunā “subhāvitā me āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. “Āhāre paṭikūlasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idametam paṭicca vuttam. (3)

“Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttam, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lokacitresu cittam patilīyati -pa-. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave -pa- patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacitresu cittam patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacitresu cittam anusandahati, appaṭikulyatā saṇṭhāti. Veditabbametam bhikkhave bhikkhunā “abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam

me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacitresu cittaṃ patilīyati -pa- upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Veditabbametaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “subhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. “Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (4)

“Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Aniccasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ patilīyati -pa- upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nhārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ patilīyati -pa- upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandahati, appaṭikulyatā saṇṭhāti. Veditabbametaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “abhāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Veditabbametaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “subhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. “Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (5)

“Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti kho panetaṁ vuttaṁ, kiñcetaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṁ viharato ālasye kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge apaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśaṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ukkhittāsike vadhake.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṁ viharato ālasye kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge apaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśaṇṇā na paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ukkhittāsike vadhake. Veditabbametaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “abhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṁ viseso, appattaṁ me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṁ viharato ālasye kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge apaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśaṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ukkhittāsike vadhake. Veditabbametaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “subhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṁ viseso, pattaṁ me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. “Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ, idametaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ. (6)

“Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti kho panetaṁ vuttaṁ, kiñcetaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ, dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṁ viharato imasmiṁ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānāpagataṁ mānasā hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṁ santaṁ suvimuttaṁ.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṁ viharato imasmiṁ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu na ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānāpagataṁ mānasā hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṁ santaṁ suvimuttaṁ. Veditabbametaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “abhāvitā me dukkhe

anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānāpagataṃ mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Veditabbametaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “subhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. “Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (7)

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Methunasutta

50. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “bhavampi no Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti”ti. Yaṃ hi taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya “akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caratī”ti. Mameva taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya “ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi”ti. Kiṃ pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍampi chiddampi sabalampi kammāsampīti.

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammā brahmacārī paṭijānamāno na heva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayaṃdvayasamāpattinā samāpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādana parimaddana nhāpana sambāhanaṃ sādīyati, so taṃ assādeti¹, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittinā āpajjati, idampi kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍampi chiddampi sabalampi kammāsampi, ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparissuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena²

1. So tadassādeti (Sī)

2. Jarāmaraṇena (Sī, Syā)

sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi. (1)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammā brahmacārī paṭijānamāno na heva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayaṃdvayasamāpattim samāpajjati, napi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananhāpanasambāhanam sādīyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīlati saṃkelāyati -pa-. Napi mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīlati saṃkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati -pa-. Napi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuṭṭam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā -pa-. Napi mātugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuṭṭam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yānissa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīlitāni tāni anussarati -pa-. Napi yānissa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīlitāni tāni anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgībhūtam paricārayamānam -pa-. Napi passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgībhūtam paricārayamānam, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati “imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti. So tam assādeti, tam nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati. Idampi kho brahmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍampi chiddampi sabalampi kammāsampi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddham brahmacariyam carati saṃyutto methunena saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi. (2-7)

Yāvakīvañcāham brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methunasamīyogānaṃ aññataraññataramethunasamīyogaṃ¹ attani appahīnaṃ samanupassim, neva tāvāham brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim².

1. Aññataram methunasamīyogaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Abhisambuddho paccaññāsim (Sī, Syā)

Yato ca kho haṃ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methunasāmyogānaṃ
aññataraññataramethunasāmyogaṃ attani appahīnaṃ na samanupassim,
athāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ
sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim. Nāṇaṃ pana me
dassanaṃ udapādi, akuppā me vimutti¹, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni
punabbhavoti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ
bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ
Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Saṃyogasutta

51. Saṃyogavisāmyogaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi,
taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca so bhikkhave saṃyogo visāmyogo
dhammapariyāyo.

Itthī bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ manasi karoti itthikuttaṃ
itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṅkāraṃ. Sā tattha
rajjati, tatrābhiramati. Sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ
manasi karoti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ
purisassaraṃ purisālaṅkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati, tatrābhiramati. Sā tattha rattā
tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati, yañcassā saṃyogapaccayā
uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃca ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā
sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave itthī itthattaṃ
nātivattati.

Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasi karoti purisakuttaṃ
purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṅkāraṃ.
So tattha rajjati, tatrābhiramati. So tattha ratto tatrābhirato bahiddhā
itthindriyaṃ manasi karoti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ
itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṅkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati, tatrābhiramati. So
tattha ratto tatrābhirato bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati, yañcassa
saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte
bhikkhave abhiratā

1. Cetovimutti (Sī, Ka)

sattā itthīsu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puriso purisattaṃ nātivattati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃyogo hoti.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave visaṃyogo hoti. Itthī bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ na manasi karoti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṅkāraṃ. Sā tattha na rajjati, sā tatra nābhīramati. Sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ na manasi karoti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṅkāraṃ. Sā tattha na rajjati, tatra nābhīramati. Sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ nākaṅkhati, yañcassā saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṇca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave anabhiratā sattā purisesu visaṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthī itthattaṃ ativattati.

Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ purisindriyaṃ na manasi karoti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṅkāraṃ. So tattha na rajjati, so tatra nābhīramati. So tattha aratto tatra anabhirato bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ na manasi karoti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṅkāraṃ. So tattha na rajjati, tatra nābhīramati. So tattha aratto tatra anabhirato bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ nākaṅkhati, yañcassa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṇca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave anabhiratā sattā itthīsu visaṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puriso purisattaṃ ativattati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave visaṃyogo hoti. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃyogo visaṃyogo dhammapariyāyoti. . Atthamaṃ.

9. Dānamahapphalasutta

52. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Atha kho sambahulā Campeyyakā upāsakā yena āyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavocum “cirassutā no bhante¹

1. Bhante Sāriputta (Sī)

Bhagavato sammukhā dhammīkathā, sādhu mayaṃ bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā dhammim katham¹ savanāyā”ti. Tenahāvuso tadahuposathe āgaccheyyātha, appeva nāma labheyyātha Bhagavato sammukhā² dhammim katham savanāyāti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsana āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu.

Atha kho Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahuposathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Siyā nu kho bhante idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnam na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Siyā pana bhante idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsanti. Siyā Sāriputta idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnam na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Siyā pana Sāriputta idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsanti. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnam na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsanti.

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho³ dānaṃ deti, patibaddhacitto⁴ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, “imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmī”ti dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta dadeyya idhekacco evarūpaṃ dānanti. Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti, patibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, “imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmī”ti dānaṃ deti.

1. Bhagavato santikā dhammim katham (Sī), Bhagavato dhammim katham (Syā)

2. Bhagavato santike (Syā)

3. Sāpekho (Syā)

4. Patibandhacitto (Ka)

so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. So taṃ kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ ādhipaccaṃ āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattaṃ.

Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco na heva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na patibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na “imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi”ti dānaṃ deti. Api ca kho “sāhu dānan”ti dānaṃ deti -pa-. Napi “sāhu dānan”ti dānaṃ deti. Api ca kho “dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun”ti dānaṃ deti -pa-. Napi “dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun”ti dānaṃ deti. Api ca kho “ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun”ti dānaṃ deti -pa-. Napi “ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun”ti dānaṃ deti. Api ca kho “yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamadaggino Āṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāseṭṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno. Evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃvibhāgo bhavissatī”ti dānaṃ deti -pa-. Napi “yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamadaggino Āṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāseṭṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno. Evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃvibhāgo bhavissatī”ti dānaṃ deti. Api ca kho “imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyatī”ti dānaṃ deti -pa-. Napi “imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyatī”ti dānaṃ deti. Api ca kho cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāraṃ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta, dadeyya idhekacco evarūpaṃ dānanti. Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na heva¹ sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na patibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na “imaṃ pacca paribhuñjissāmi”ti dānaṃ deti, napi “sāhu dānan”ti dānaṃ deti. Napi “dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ

1. Naheva kho (Sī, Syā)

pitupitāmahehi na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun”ti dānaṃ deti. Napi “ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun”ti dānaṃ deti. Napi “yathā tesaṃ pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ, tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamadaggino Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāseṭṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno. Evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃvibhāgo bhavissati”ti dānaṃ deti. Napi “imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paṣīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyati”ti dānaṃ deti. Api ca kho cittalaṅkāracittaparikkhāraṃ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ upapajjati, so taṃ kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ ādhipaccaṃ anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsanti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Nandamātāsutta

53. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhiṇāgirisimhi cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Veḷukaṇḍakī¹ Nandamātā upāsikā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya Pārāyanaṃ² sarena bhāsati.

Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo mahārājā uttarāya disāya dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenacideva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya Pārāyanaṃ sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi.

Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Pārāyanaṃ sarena bhāsivā tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi “sādhu bhagini sādhu bhagini”ti. Ko paneso bhadramukhāti. Ahaṃ te bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājāti. Sādhu bhadramukha tena hi yo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo

1. Veḷukaṇḍakī (Syā) heṭṭhā 295; Am 1. 88; Sam 1. 432 piṭṭhesupi passitabbam.

2. Khu 1. 428; Khu 8. 1 piṭṭhādīsu.

bhaṇito, idaṃ te hotu ātithēyyanti. Sādhū bhagini etañceva me hotu ātithēyyaṃ. Sveva¹ Sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṃgho akatapātarāso Veḷukaṇḍakaṃ āgamissati, tañca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisitvā mama dakkhiṇaṃ ādisēyyāsi. Etañceva² me bhavissati ātithēyyanti.

Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṃgho akatapātarāso yena Veḷukaṇḍako tadavasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghassa kālaṃ ārocehi ‘kālo bhante ayyāya Nandamātuyā nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ’ti”. “Evaṃ ayye”ti kho so puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghassa kālaṃ ārocesi “kālo bhante ayyāya Nandamātuyā nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ”ti. Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṃgho pubbaṇhāsamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Nandamātāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputtamoggallānappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāvim onītapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca “ko pana te Nandamāte bhikkhusaṃghassa abbhāgamaṇaṃ ārocesi”ti.

Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiya paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya Pārāyanaṃ sarena bhāsivā tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ. Atha kho bhante Vessavaṇo mahārājā mama kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi “sādhū bhagini sādhū bhaginī”ti. Ko paneso bhadramukhāti. Ahaṃ te bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājāti. Sādhū bhadramukha tena hi yo me ayaṃ

1. Sve ca (Sī)

2. Evañca (Sī, Syā), etañca (?)

dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idaṃ te hotu ātittheyyanti. Sādhū bhagini etañceva me hotu ātittheyyaṃ. Sveva Sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṃgho akatapātarāso Veḷukaṇḍakaṃ āgamissati, tañca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisitvā mama dakkhiṇaṃ ādiseyyāsi. Etañceva¹ me bhavissati ātittheyyanti, yadidaṃ² bhante dāne³ puññañca puññaṃ mahā ca, taṃ³ Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotūti.

Acchariyaṃ Nandaṃ, abbhutaṃ Nandaṃ, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena evaṃmahesakkhena devaputtena sammukhā sallapissasīti. (1)

Na kho me bhante eseva acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo, atthi me aññopi acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo. Idha me bhante nando nāma ekaputtako piyo manāpo, taṃ rājāno kismiñcīdeva pakaraṇe okassa pasayha jīvītā voropesuṃ. Tasmīṃ kho paṇāhaṃ bhante dārake gahite vā gayhamāne vā vadhe vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathattanti. Acchariyaṃ Nandaṃ, abbhutaṃ Nandaṃ. Yatra hi nāma cittuppādampi⁴ parisodhessasīti. (2)

Na kho me bhante eseva acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo, atthi me aññopi acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo. Idha me bhante sāmiko kālaṅkato aññataraṃ yakkhayoniṃ upapanno, so me teneva purimena attabhāvena uddassesī. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittassa aññathattanti. Acchariyaṃ Nandaṃ, abbhutaṃ Nandaṃ, yatra hi nāma cittuppādampi parisodhessasīti. (3)

Na kho me bhante eseva acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo, atthi me aññopi acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo. Yato haṃ bhante sāmikassa daharasseva daharā ānītā. Nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ manasāpi aticaritā⁵ kuto pana kāyenāti. Acchariyaṃ Nandaṃ, abbhutaṃ Nandaṃ, yatra hi nāma cittuppādampi parisodhessasīti. (4)

1. Etañca (Sī), evañca (Syā)

2. Yamidaṃ (Ma 1. 299 piṭṭhe)

3-3. Puññaṃ hi taṃ (Sī), puññaṃ puññaṃ mahitaṃ (Syā), puññaṃ vā puññaṃ mahā vā (I), puññaṃ vā puññaṃ mahā vā (Ka)

4. Cittuppādamattampi (Syā)

5. Aticaritūṃ (Syā), aticārittaṃ (Ka)

Na kho me bhante eseva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me aññopi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Yadāhaṃ bhante upāsikā paṭidesitā, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhāpadaṃ sañcicca vītikkamitāti. Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte, abbhutaṃ Nandamātetī. (5)

Na kho me bhante eseva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me aññopi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Idhāhaṃ bhante yāvade¹ ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhikā ca viharāmi satā ca sampajānā, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte, abbhutaṃ Nandamātetī. (6)

Na kho me bhante eseva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me aññopi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesaṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmīti. Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte, abbhutaṃ Nandamātetī. (7)

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uttāyāsanaṃ pakkāmīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Mahāyaññavaggo pañcama.

Tassuddānaṃ

Ṭhiti ca Parikkhāraṃ dve, Aggī Saññā ca dve parā.
Methunā Saṃyogo Dānaṃ, Nandamātena te dasāti.

Paṇṇāsako samatto.

1. Yāvadeva (Sī, Syā) Saṃ 1. 412 piṭṭhe Pāli ca Aṭṭhakathāṭīkā ca passitabbā.

6. Abyākatavagga

1. Abyākatasutta

54. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā nuppajjati abyākatavatthūsū”ti.

Diṭṭhinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā nuppajjati abyākatavatthūsu, “hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatametaṃ, “na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatametaṃ, “hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatametaṃ, “neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatametaṃ. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano diṭṭhiṃ nappajānāti, diṭṭhisamudayaṃ nappajānāti, diṭṭhinirodham nappajānāti, diṭṭhinirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānāti. Tassa sā diṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati, so na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako diṭṭhiṃ pajānāti, diṭṭhisamudayaṃ pajānāti, diṭṭhinirodham pajānāti, diṭṭhinirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa sā diṭṭhi nirujjhati, so parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ “hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”tipi na byākaroti, “na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”tipi na byākaroti, “hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”tipi na byākaroti, “neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”tipi na byākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ abyākaraṇadhammo hoti abyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na chambhati na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati abyākatavatthūsu.

“Hoti Tathāgato param̐ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu taṇhāgatametaṃ -pa-. Saññāgatametaṃ -pa-. Maññitametaṃ -pa-. Papañcitametaṃ -pa-. Upādānagatametaṃ -pa-. “Hoti Tathāgato param̐ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu vippaṭisāro eso, “na hoti Tathāgato param̐ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu vippaṭisāro eso, “hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param̐ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu vippaṭisāro eso, “neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param̐ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu vippaṭisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vippaṭisāraṃ nappajānāti, vippaṭisārasamudayaṃ nappajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhaṃ nappajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhagāminin̐ paṭipadaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa so vippaṭisāro pavaḍḍhati, so na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vippaṭisāraṃ pajānāti, vippaṭisārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhagāminin̐ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa so vippaṭisāro nirujjhati, so parimuccati jātiyā -pa- dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ “hoti Tathāgato param̐ maraṇā”tipi na byākaroti -pa- “neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param̐ maraṇā”tipi na byākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ abyākaraṇadhammo hoti abyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na chambhati na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati abyākatavatthūsu. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā nappajjati abyākatavatthūsūti. . Paṭhamam̐.

2. Purisagatisutta

55. Satta ca¹ bhikkhave purisagatiyo desessāmi anupādā ca parinibbānaṃ², taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̐. Bhagavā etadavoca—katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo.

1. Satta (Sī), satta ca kho (Ka)

2. Parinibbāṇam̐ (Sī)

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi”ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbhaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbhaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbhaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbhaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave divasaṃsantatte¹ ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi”ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbhaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbhaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbhaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbhaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. (1)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi”ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbhaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbhaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbhaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbhaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. (2)

1. Divasasantatte (Sī, Syā) Ma 2. 117 piṭṭhepi.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave divasaṃsantatte āyokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā anupahacca talaṃ nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahacca talaṃ nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. (4)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggimpi janeyya, dhūmampi janeyya, aggimpi janetvā dhūmampi janetvā tameva parittaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. (5)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggimpi janeyya, dhūmampi janeyya, aggimpi janetvā dhūmampi janetvā tameva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave

bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. (6)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi”ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggimpi janeyya, dhūmampi janeyya, aggimpi janetvā dhūmampi janetvā tameva mahantaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā gacchampi daheyya¹, dāyampi daheyya, gacchampi dahitvā dāyampi dahitvā haritantaṃ vā pathantaṃ vā² selantaṃ vā udakantaṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgamma anāhārā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo.

Katamañca bhikkhave anupādāparinibbānaṃ, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi”ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti, so āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anupādāparinibbānaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbānanti. . Dutiyāṃ.

1. Daheyya (Aññattha)

2. Panthantaṃ vā (Sī) Syāmapotthake idaṃ na dissati.

3. Tissabrahmāsutta

56. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamasu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etadavoca “etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā”ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etadavoca “etā bhante bhikkhuniyo anupādisesā suvimuttā”ti. Idamavocum tā devatā, samanunño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho tā devatā “samanunño Satthā”ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu.

Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi—imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamasu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etadavoca “etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā”ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etadavoca “etā bhante bhikkhuniyo anupādisesā suvimuttā”ti. Idamavocum bhikkhave tā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyimsūti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi “katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti sa-upādisese vā ‘sa-upādiseso’ti, anupādisese vā ‘anupādiseso’ti”. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunākālaṅkato aññataraṃ brahmalokaṃ upapanno hoti. Tatrāpi naṃ evaṃ jānanti “tisso brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya, evamevaṃ Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ

dūratova āgacchantam, disvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etadavoca “chi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassam kho mārisa Moggallāna imam pariyāyamakāsi, yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idamāsanam paññattan”ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tissopi kho brahmā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Tissam brahmānam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etadavoca “katamesānam kho Tissa devānam evaṃ ñāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā ‘sa-upādiseso’ti, anupādisese vā ‘anupādiseso’ti”. Brahmakāyikānam kho mārisa Moggallāna devānam evaṃ ñāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti.

Sabbesaññeva kho Tissa brahmakāyikānam devānam evaṃ ñāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, “anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ brahmakāyikānam devānam evaṃ ñāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti.

Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā santuṭṭhā brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhīpateyyena santuṭṭhā. Te uttari nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Tesam na evaṃ ñāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā asantuṭṭhā brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhīpateyyena asantuṭṭhā. Te ca uttari nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Tesam evaṃ ñāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti.

Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhatobhāgavimutto hoti, tamenam te devā evaṃ jānanti “ayam kho āyasmā ubhatobhāgavimutto. Yāvassa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva nam dakkhanti devamanussā. Kāyassa bhedaṃ na nam dakkhanti devamanussā”ti. Evampi kho mārisa

Moggallāna tesam devānam nāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti.

Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tamenam te devā evam jānanti “ayam kho āyasmā paññāvimutto yāvassa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva nam dakkhanti devamanussā, kāyassa bheda na nam dakkhanti devamanussā”ti. Evampi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam nāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti.

Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhī hoti, tamenam devā evam jānanti “ayam kho āyasmā kāyasakkhī, appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyāmāno yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. Evampi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam nāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti.

Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti -pa-. Saddhāvimutto hoti -pa-. Dhammānusārī hoti, tamenam te devā evam jānanti “ayam kho āyasmā dhammānusārī, appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyāmāno yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. Evampi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam nāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya. Evamevaṃ brahmaloke antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam

abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yāvatako ahosi Tissena brahmunā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseti. Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. Tena hi Moggallāna suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, tamenam te devā evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyayamāno yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. Evaṃ kho Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sīhasenāpatisutta

57. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun”ti.

Tena hi Sīha taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khomeyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha, idha dve purisā eko puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho

dānapati anuppadānarato. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha, kaṃ nu kho¹ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum, yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānaratoti.

Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintam² arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampissanti. Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tamyeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha, kaṃ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkameyyum, yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānaratoti. Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintam arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamissanti. Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tamyeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkameyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha, kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇheyyum, yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānaratoti. Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintam tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhissanti. Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tasseva arahanto paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇheyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha, kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā deseyyum, yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānaratoti. Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintam tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā desessanti. Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tasseva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā deseyyum.

1. Kiṃ nu kho (Ka)

2. Kinti (Ka)

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha, kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhUggaccheyya, yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānaratoti. Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintaṃ tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhUggacchissati. Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tasseva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhUggaccheyya.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha, ko nu kho yaṃyadeva parisam upasaṅkameyya yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto, yo vā so puriso, assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānaratoti. Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so yaṃyadeva parisam upasaṅkamissati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam visārado upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubhūto. Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yaṃyadeva parisam upasaṅkameyya yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha, ko nu kho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya, yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānaratoti. Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissati. Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya.

Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi. Ahampi etāni jānāmi, ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā

paṭiggaṇhanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ desentā desenti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato “Sīho senāpati dāyako kārako saṃghupaṭṭhāko”ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, yaṃyadeva parisāṃ upasaṅkamāmi yadi khattiyaparisāṃ -pa- yadi samaṇaparisāṃ, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi. Ahampi etāni jānāmi. Yañca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evamāha “dāyako Sīha dānapati kāyassa bhedā paramā maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati”ti. Etāhaṃ na jānāmi, ettha ca paṇāhaṃ Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmīti. Evametaṃ Sīha, evametaṃ Sīha, dāyako Sīha dānapati kāyassa bhedā paramā maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. . Catuttham.

5. Arakkheyyasutta

58. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, tīhi ca anupavajjo. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?
 Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato, natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya “mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī”ti.
 Parisuddhavadīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato, natthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya “mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī”ti.
 Parisuddhamanosamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato, natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya “mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī”ti.
 Parisuddhājīvo bhikkhave Tathāgato, natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājīvo, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya “mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī”ti. Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni.

Katamehi tīhi anupavajjo? Svākkhātadhammo bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati “itipi tvaṃ na svākkhātadhammo”ti, nimittametaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi, etamahaṃ¹

1. Etampaham (Sī, Syā)

bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto
vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

Supaññattā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā,
yathāpaṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ
paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharanti. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā
vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati “itipi te na supaññattā
sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā tava sāvakā āsavānaṃ
khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti, nimittametaṃ bhikkhave
na samanupassāmi, etamahaṃ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto
khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

Anekasatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparisā āsavānaṃ khayā -pa-
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā
devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati
“itipi te na anekasatā sāvakaparisā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ
paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharanti”ti, nimittametaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ
bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto
vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Imehi tīhi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave. Cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tīhi
anupavajjoti. . Pañcamam

6. Kimilasutta

59. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimilāyaṃ viharati
niculavane¹. Atha kho āyasmā Kimilo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ
nisinno kho āyasmā Kimilo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu
ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti.

1. Veḷuvane (Sī, Syā, Kam, I) heṭṭhā 216, 298 piṭṭhesupī.

Idha Kimila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṃghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismiṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre agāravā viharanti appatissā, ayaṃ kho Kimila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti.

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti. Idha Kimila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṃghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismiṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sattadhammasutta

60. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Pacalāyamānasutta

61. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavālaputtagāme¹ pacalāyamāno

1. Kallavālamuttagāme (Syā)

nisinno hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavālaputtagāme pacalāyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya. Evamevaṃ Bhaggesu Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavālaputtagāme āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca—

Pacalāyasi no tvaṃ Moggallāna, pacalāyasi no tvaṃ moggallānāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tasmātiha Moggallāna yathāsaññissa te viharato taṃ middhaṃ okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ mā manasākāsi¹, taṃ saññaṃ mā bahulamakāsi², tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Moggallāna vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha. (1)

No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasā anupekkheyyāsi. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha. (2)

No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha. (3)

No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubho kaṇṇasotāni āviñcheyyāsi³, paṇinā gattāni anumajjeyyāsi. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha. (4)

No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ udakena akkhīni anumajjitvā⁴ disā

1. Mā manasikāsi (Sī), manasi kareyyāsi (Syā), manasākāsi (Ka)

2. Taṃ saññaṃ bahulaṃ kareyyāsi (Syā), taṃ saññaṃ bahulamakāsi (Ka)

3. Āviñjeyyāsi (Sī, Syā)

4. Paniñjitvā (Ka)

anuvilokeyyāsi, nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni ullokeyyāsi. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha. (5)

No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ālokasaññaṃ manasi kareyyāsi, divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi, yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā, iti vivaṭena¹ cetasaṃ apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha. (6)

No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna pacchāpuresaṇṇī² caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi antogatehi indriyehi abahigatena mānasena. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha. (7)

No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā. Paṭibuddhena ca³ te Moggallāna khippaññaṃ paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ na seyyasukhaṃ na passasukhaṃ na middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmīti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkamissāmi”ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ, sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkamati. Santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇīyāni, yehi manussā āgataṃ bhikkhuṃ na manasi karonti, tatra bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti “kosu nāma idāni maṃ imasmim kule paribhindi, virattarūpā dānime mayi manussā”ti, itissa alābhena maṅkubhāvo, maṅkubhūtaṃ uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā.

Tasmātiha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmi”ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ, viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya

1. Vivaṭṭena (Syā), middhavigatena (Ka)

2. Pacchāpure tathāsaṇṇī (katthaci)

3. Paṭibuddheneva (Syā)

sati kathābāhullaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā.¹ Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbeheva saṃsaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi, na paṇāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbeheva saṃsaggaṃ na vaṇṇayāmi, sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi kho ahaṃ Moggallāna saṃsaggaṃ na vaṇṇayāmi¹, yāni ca kho tāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni² paṭisallānasārubbāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi saṃsaggaṃ³ vaṇṇayāmi^{ti}.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimutto hoti, accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ”^{ti}.

Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti “sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā”^{ti}, evañcetaṃ Moggallāna bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti “sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā”^{ti}. So sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariānāti. Sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃkiñci vedanaṃ vediyati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci⁴ loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃyeva parinibbāyati, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”^{ti} pajānāti, ettāvatā kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimutto hoti, accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti. .
Aṭṭhamāṃ.

1-1. Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbeheva samaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi gahaṭṭhehi, pabbajitehi kho ahaṃ Moggallāna samaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi (Ka)

2. Manussarāhasseyyakāni (Sī, Syā)

3. Samaggaṃ (Ka)

4. Na ca kiñci (Sī, Syā, Ka) Ma 1. 318 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

9. Mettasutta

62. * Mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha, sukhassetaṃ bhikkhave adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ puññāni¹. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ² bhikkhave dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ puññānaṃ dīgharattaṃ iṭṭhaṃ² kantaṃ manāpaṃ vipākaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ. Satta vassāni mettacittaṃ bhāvesiṃ, satta vassāni mettacittaṃ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭa vivaṭṭakappe nayimaṃ lokaṃ punāgamasiṃ, saṃvaṭṭamāne sudāhaṃ³ bhikkhave loke Ābhassarūpago homi, vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmi.

Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave brahmā homi mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattthudaso vasavattī. Chattimsakkhattuṃ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣiṃ Devānamindo, anekasatakkhattuṃ rājā ahoṣiṃ cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ pappatto sattaratanaṃ samannāgato. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho pana me bhikkhave puttā ahesuṃ sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasin'ti⁴.

Passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ, kusalānaṃ sukhesino⁵.

Mettaṃ cittaṃ vibhāvetvā, satta vassāni bhikkhavo⁶.

Sattasaṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, nayimaṃ lokaṃ punāgamim⁷.

Saṃvaṭṭamāne lokamhi, homi Ābhassarūpago.

Vivaṭṭamāne lokasmiṃ, suññaṃ brahmūpago ahuṃ.

Sattakkhattuṃ mahābrahmā, vasavattī tadā ahuṃ.

Chattimsakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayim.

* Khu 1. 205 piṭṭhe Itivuttakepi. 1. Yadidaṃ puññanti (Sī), yadidaṃ puññāni (Ka)
 2-2. Bhikkhave dīgharattaṃ iṭṭhaṃ (Syā), bhikkhave dīgharattaṃ puññānaṃ iṭṭhaṃ (?)
 3. Saṃvaṭṭamānassudāhaṃ (Ka) 4. Ajjhāvasanti (Syā), ajjhāvasati (Sī, Ka)
 5. Sukhesinaṃ (Sī) 6. Bhikkhave (Ka) 7. Punāgamaṃ (Syā)

Cakkavattī ahuṃ rājā, Jambumaṇḍassa¹ issaro.
 Muddhāvasitto² khattiyo, manussādhipatī ahuṃ.
 Adaṇḍena asatthena, vijeyya pathaviṃ imaṃ.
 Asāhasena kammena³, samena manusāsi taṃ.
 Dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā, asmiṃ pathavimaṇḍale.
 Mahaddhane mahābhoge, aḍḍhe ajāyiham kule.
 Sabbakāmehi sampanne⁴, ratanehi ca sattahi.
 Buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi etaṃ sudesitaṃ.
 Eso hetu mahantassa, pathabyo me na vipajjati⁵.
 Pahūtavittūpakaraṇo, rājā hoti⁶ patāpavā.
 Iddhimā yasavā hoti⁶, Jambumaṇḍassa⁷ issaro.
 Ko sutvā nappasīdeyya, api kaṇhābhijātiyo.
 Tasmā hi attakāmena⁸, mahattamabhikaṅkhatā.
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, saraṃ Buddhānasāsananti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Bhariyāsutta

63. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya
 yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami,
 upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā
 honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ
 nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

1. Jambudīpassa (Sī), jambusaṇḍassa (Syā)

3. Dhammena (Sī, Syā)

5. Esa hetu mahantassa, pathabyo yena vuccati (Sī, Syā)

7. Jambusaṇḍassa (Sī, Syā)

2. Muddhābhisitto (Ka)

4. Sampuṇṇe (Ka)

6. Homi (Sī, Syā)

8. Atthakāmena (Syā, Ka)

Kim nu te gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilopeti. Ayaṃ bhante Sujātā gharasuṇhā aḍḍhakulā ānītā, sā neva sassuṃ ādiyati. Na sasuraṃ ādiyati, na sāmikaṃ ādiyati, Bhagavantampi na sakkaroti na garuṃ karoti na māneti na pūjetīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātaṃ gharasuṇhaṃ āmantesi “chi Sujāte”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Sujātā gharasuṇhā Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sujātaṃ gharasuṇhaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyāyo. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā corīsamā ayyasamā mātāsamā bhaginīsamā sakhīsamā dāsīsamā. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyāyo, tāsāṃ tvaṃ katamāti. Na kho ahaṃ¹ bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi, sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetū, yathāhaṃ imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ jāneyyanti. Tena hi Sujāte suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Sujātā gharasuṇhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

“Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampinī,
Aññesu rattā atimaññate patim.
Dhanena kītassa vadhāya ussukā,
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā.
Vadhā ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati. (1)

Yaṃ itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhanam,
Sippaṃ vaṇijjaṇca kasim adhiṭṭhaham.
Appampi tassa apahātumicchati,
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā.
Corī ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati. (2)

Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā,
 Pharusā ca caṇḍī duruttavādinī.
 Uṭṭhāyakānaṃ abhibhuyya vattati,
 Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā.
 Ayyā ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati. (3)

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī,
 Mātāva puttāṃ anurakkhate patim.
 Tato dhanāṃ sambhatamassa rakkhati,
 Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā.
 Mātā ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati. (4)

Yathāpi jeṭṭhā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā¹,
 Sagāravā hoti sakamhi sāmike.
 Hirīmanā bhattuvasānuvattinī,
 Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā.
 Bhaginī ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati. (5)

Yācīdha disvāna patim pamodati,
 Sakhī sakhāraṃva cirassa māgatam.
 Koley yakā sīlavatī patibbatā,
 Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā.
 Sakhī ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati. (6)

Akkuddhasantā vadhadaṇḍatajjitā,
 Aduṭṭhacittā patino titikkhati.
 Akkodhanā bhattuvasānuvattinī,
 Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā.
 Dāsī ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati. (7)

Yācīdha bhariyā vadhakāti vuccati,
 Corī ca ayyāti ca yā pavuccati.
 Dussīlarūpā pharusā anādarā,
 Kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayaṃ vajanti tā. (1-3)

1. Kaṇiṭṭhā (Sī), kaniṭṭhā (Syā)

Yācīdha mātā bhaginī sakhīti ca,
 Dāsī ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati.
 Sīle t̥hitattā cirarattasamvutā,
 Kāyassa bheda sugatim vajanti tā”ti. (4-7)

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyāyo, tāsāṃ tvaṃ katamāti.
 Ajjatagge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsīsamaṃ sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretūti. .
 Dasamaṃ.

11. Kodhanasutta

64. Sattime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanaṃ āgacchanti itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta? Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchatī “aho vatāyaṃ dubbaṇṇo assā”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ¹ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto kiñcāpi so hoti sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavattavasano², atha kho so dubbaṇṇova hoti kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchatī “aho vatāyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhasayyāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto kiñcāpi so pallaṅke seti gonakatthate paṭalikatthate kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇe sa-uttaracchade ubhatolohitakūpadhāne. Atha kho so dukkhaññeva seti kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchatī “aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattho assā”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattampi gahetvā “attho me gahito”ti

1. Kodhanāyaṃ (Ka)

2. Odātavasano (Ka)

maññati. Atthampi gahetvā “anatto me gahito”ti maññati. Tassime dhammā aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkā gahitā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṁvattanti kodhābhibhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati “aho vatāyaṃ na bhogavā assā”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhibhūtaṃ kodhaparetassa yepissa te honti bhogā uṭṭhānavīriyādighatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, tepi rājāno rājakosaṃ pavesenti kodhābhibhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati “aho vatāyaṃ na yasavā assā”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto. Yopissa so hoti yaso appamādadighato tamhāpi dhamṣati kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati “aho vatāyaṃ na mittavā assā”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalaṃ kodhābhibhūtaṃ kodhaparetaṃ yepissa te honti mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā, tepi ārakā parivajjanti kodhābhibhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati “aho vatāyaṃ kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamane nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya -pa-

kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ
upapajjati kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto
sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā. Ime kho bhikkhave
satta dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanaṃ āgacchanti itthiṃ vā
purisaṃ vāti.

Kodhano dubbaṇṇo hoti, atho dukkhampi seti so.

Atho atthaṃ gahetvāna, anatthaṃ adhipajjati¹.

Tato kāyena vācāya, vadhaṃ katvāna kodhano.

Kodhābhibhūto puriso, dhanajāniṃ nigacchati.

Kodhasammadasammatto, āyasakyaṃ² nigacchati.

Ñātimittā suhajjā ca, parivajjanti kodhanaṃ.

* Anattahajanano kodho, kodho cittappakopano.

Bhayamantarato jātaṃ, taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.

Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati.

Andhatamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

Yaṃ kuddho uparodheti, sukaraṃ viya dukkaraṃ.

Pacchā so vigate kodhe, aggidaḍḍhova tappati.

Dummaṅkuyaṃ padasseti³, dhūmaṃ dhūmīva pāpako.

Yato patāyati kodho, yena kujjhanti mānavā.

Nāssa hirī na ottappaṃ⁴, na vāco hoti gāravo.

Kodhena abhibhūtassa, na dīpaṃ hoti kiñcanaṃ.

Tapanīyāni kammāni, yāni dhammehi ārakā.

Tāni ārocayissāmi, taṃ suṇātha yathā tathaṃ.

Kuddho hi pitaraṃ hanti, hanti kuddho samātaraṃ.

Kuddho hi brāhmaṇaṃ hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanaṃ.

1. Adhigacchati (Sī), paṭipajjati (Syā)

2. Āyasakkhaṃ (Syā)

* Khu 1. 252 piṭṭhe itivuttakepi.

3. Sadasseti (Sī), paṭhamam dasseti (Syā)

4. Na assa hirī ottappaṇca (Ka)

Yāya mātu bhato poso, imaṃ lokam avekkhati.
 Tampi paṇadadim santim, hanti kuddho puthujjano.
 Attūpamā hi te sattā, attā hi paramo¹ piyo.
 Hanti kuddho puthuttānam, nānārūpesu mucchito.
 Asinā hanti attānam, visam khādanti mucchitā.
 Rajjuyā bajjha mīyanti, pabbatāmapī kandare.
 Bhūnahaccāni² kammāni, attamāraṇiyāni ca.
 Karontā nāvabujjhanti³, kodhajāto parābhavo.
 Itāyam kodharūpena, maccupāso guhāsayo.
 Tam damena samucchinde, paññāvīriyena diṭṭhiyā.
 Yathā metam⁴ akusalam, samucchindetha paṇḍito.
 Tatheva dhamme sikkhetha, mā no dummaṅkuyam ahu.
 Vītakodhā anāyāsā, vītalobhā anussukā⁵.
 Dantā kodham pahantvāna, parinibbanti anāsavāti⁶. . Ekādasamaṃ.

Abyākatavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānam

Abyākato Purisagati, Tissa Sīha Arakkhiyam.
 Kimilaṃ Satta Pacalā, Mettā Bhariyā Kodhekādasāti.

7. Mahāvagga

1. Hirī ottappasutta

65. * Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti indriyaśamvaro, indriyaśamvare asati indriyaśamvaravipannassa

1. Param (Sī, Syā)

2. Bhūtahaccāni (Sī, Syā)

3. Karonto nāvabujjhati (Ka)

4. Ekamekam (Syā), ekametam (Sī)

5. Anissukā (Sī, Syā) taddaṭṭhakathāsu pana “anussukā” tveva dissati.

6. Parinibbissathanāsavāti (Syā), parinibbimsu anāsavāti (Ka)

* Heṭṭhā 16, 175, 316 piṭṭhesupī.

hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇa dassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tacopi pheggupi sārōpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇa dassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇa dassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pheggupi sārōpi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti -pa-vimuttiñāṇadassananti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

2. Sattasūriyasutta

66. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivaṇe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañcidaṃ bhikkhave alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimuccitum.

Sineru bhikkhave pabbatarājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena, caturāsītiyojanasahassāni vitthārena, caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogālho, caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā accuggato. Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye kecime bījagāmahūtagāmā osadhitiṇavanappatayo, te ussussanti visussanti na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā -pa- alaṃ vimuccitum.

Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo sūriyo pātubhavati, dutiyassa bhikkhave sūriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci kunnadiyo kusobbhā¹, tā ussussanti visussanti na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā -pa- alaṃ vimuccitum.

Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo sūriyo pātubhavati, tatiyassa bhikkhave sūriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci mahānadiyo. Seyyathidaṃ, Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā ussussanti visussanti na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā -pa- alaṃ vimuccitum.

Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho sūriyo pātubhavati, catutthassa bhikkhave sūriyassa pātubhāvā ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo pavattanti. Seyyathidaṃ, Anotattā Sīhapapātā Rathakārā Kaṇṇamuṇḍā Kuṇālā Chaddantā Mandākiniyā, tā ussussanti visussanti na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā -pa- alaṃ vimuccitum.

Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcamo sūriyo pātubhavati, pañcamassa bhikkhave

1. Kussubbhā (Sī), kussobbhā (Syā)

sūriyassa pātubhāvā yojanasatikānipi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikānipi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, tiyojanasatikānipi catuyojanasatikānipi pañcayojanasatikānipi chayojanasatikānipi sattayojanasatikānipi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti. Sattatālampi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chatālampi pañcatālampi catutālampi titālampi dvitālampi tālamattampi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, sattaporisampi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chaporisampi pañcaporisampi catuporisampi tiporisampi dviporisampi porisampi¹ aḍḍhaporisampi kaṭimattampi jaṇṇukāmattampi gopphakamattampi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye thullaphusitake deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu² udakāni ṭhitāni honti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave tattha tattha gopphakamattāni³ mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti, pañcamassa bhikkhave sūriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabbamattampi mahāsamudde udakaṃ na hoti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā -pa- alaṃ vimuccitum.

Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena chaṭṭho sūriyo pātubhavati, chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave sūriyassa pātubhāvā ayañca mahāpathavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā dhūmāyanti saṃdhūmāyanti sampadhūmāyanti⁴. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbhakārapāko ālepito⁵ paṭhamāṃ dhūmeti saṃdhūmeti sampadhūmeti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa sūriyassa pātubhāvā ayañca mahāpathavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā dhūmāyanti saṃdhūmāyanti sampadhūmāyanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā -pa- alaṃ vimuccitum.

Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo sūriyo pātubhavati, sattamassa bhikkhave sūriyassa pātubhāvā ayañca mahāpathavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā ādippanti pajjalanti ekajālā bhavanti. Imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpathaviyā

1. Porisamattampi (Syā)

2. Gopphakapadesesu (Ka)

3. Gopadamattāni (Sī, Syā)

4. Dhūpāyanti sandhūpāyanti sampadhūpāyanti (Sī, Syā)

5. Ālimpito (Sī, Syā)

Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ acci vātena khittā yāva brahmalokāpi gacchati, Sinerussa bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa vinassamānassa mahatā tejokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikānipi kūṭāni palujjanti dviyojanasatikānipi tiyojanasatikānipi catuyojanasatikānipi pañcayojanasatikānipi kūṭāni palujjanti. Imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpathaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ neva chārikā paññāyati na masi, seyyathāpi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa neva chārikā paññāyati na masi. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpathaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ neva chārikā paññāyati na masi. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañcidanā bhikkhave alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimuccitum.

Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā “ayañca pathavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti na bhavissanti”ti aññatra diṭṭhapadehi.

* Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo, Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum, Sunetto bhikkhave satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānimsu. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ brahmalokaṃ upapajjimsu. Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānimsu. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā appekacce Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjimsu.

Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etadahosi “na kho metam patirūpaṃ, yohaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ samasamagatiyo assaṃ abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ uttari mettaṃ¹ bhāveyyaṃ”ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettaṃ cittaṃ bhāvesi, satta vassāni mettaṃ cittaṃ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgamāsi. Saṃvaṭṭamāne sudaṃ bhikkhave loke Ābhassarūpago hoti, vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjati. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave brahmā hoti mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattthudaso vasavattī. Chattimsakkhattuṃ kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi Devānamindo, anekasatakkhattuṃ rājā ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ satta ratanasamannāgato, parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasi. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evaṃ dīghāyuko samāno evaṃ ciraṭṭhitiko aparimutto ahosi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ? Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā ariyassa samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubodho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubodhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubodhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavoti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato, athāparaṃ etadavoca Satthā—

“Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca, vimutti ca anuttarā.

Anubuddhā ime dhammā, Gotamena yasassinā.

Iti Buddho abhiññāya, dhammamakkhāsi bhikkhunaṃ.

Dukkhasantakaro satthā, cakkhumā parinibbuto”ti. . Dutiyam.

1. Uttari maggaṃ (Ka)

3. Nagaropamasutta

67. Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ¹ hoti, catunnañca āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi.

Katamehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhīranemā² sunikhātā acalā asampavedhī³. Iminā paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare parikkhā hoti gambhīrā ceva vitthatā ca. Iminā dutiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (2)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (3)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ āvudhaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti salākañceva jevanikañca⁴. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (4)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahubalakāyo paṭivasati. Seyyathidaṃ, hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyakā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā cammayodhino dāsakaputtā. Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (5)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito byatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā.

1. Suparikkhittam (Ka)

3. Asampavedhi (Si, Syā)

2. Gambhīranemi (Ka)

4. Jevaniyañca (Si-Ṭṭha)

iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (6)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ hoti. (7)

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī? Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ sāliyavakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (2)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (3)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ bhesajjaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti. Seyyathidaṃ, sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. (4)

Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ hoti, imesañca catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī

hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo māraṣṣa akaraṇīyo pāpimato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhīranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhī abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so -pa- Buddho Bhagavā”ti, saddhesiko bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. (1)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare parikkhā hoti gambhīra ceva vitthātā ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirīmā hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Hirīparikkho kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. (2)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evameva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ottappapariyāyapatho bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. (3)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ āvudhaṃ sannicitāṃ hoti salākañceva jevanikañca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti -pa-diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sutāvudho bhikkhave ariyasāvako

akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. (4)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahubalakāyo paṭivasati. Seyyathidam, hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyakā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā cammayodhino dāsakaputtā abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṇṇa viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṃva dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Vīriyabalakāyo bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. (5)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito byatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā nātānam pavesetā abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. Satidovāriko bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. (6)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, paññāvāsanalepanasampanno bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. (7)

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukha vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa. (1)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ sāli yavakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa. (2)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa. (3)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ bhesajjaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti. Seyyathidaṃ, sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. (4)

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammesukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo mārassa akaraṇīyo pāpimatoti. . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dhammaññūsutta

68. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca attaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca puggalaparoparaññū ca.

Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ. No ce bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ -pa- Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ, nayidha “dhammaññū”ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ -pa- Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ, tasmā “dhammaññū”ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū. (1)

Atthaññū ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tasseva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti “ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho”ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tasseva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jāneyya “ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho”ti, nayidha “atthaññū”ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tasseva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti “ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho”ti, tasmā “atthaññū”ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū atthaññū. (2)

Attaññū ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti “ettakomhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā”ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya “ettakomhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā”ti, nayidha “attaññū”ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti “ettakomhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā”ti, tasmā “attaññū”ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū atthaññū attaññū. (3)

Mattaññū ca katham hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayaabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jāneyya cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, nayidha “mattaññū”ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, tasmā “mattaññū”ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū atthaññū attaññū mattaññū. (4)

Kālaññū ca katham hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti “ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānassā”ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jāneyya “ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānassā”ti, nayidha “kālaññū”ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti “ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānassā”ti, tasmā “kālaññū”ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū atthaññū attaññū mattaññū kālaññū. (5)

Parisaññū ca katham hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jānāti “ayaṃ khattiyaparisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā. Tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamtibbaṃ, evaṃ ṭhātabbaṃ, evaṃ kattabbaṃ, evaṃ nisīditabbaṃ, evaṃ bhāsītābbaṃ, evaṃ tuṇhī bhavitabbaṃ”ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jāneyya “ayaṃ khattiyaparisā -pa- evaṃ tuṇhī bhavitabbaṃ”ti, nayidha “parisaññū”ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jānāti “ayaṃ khattiyaparisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā. Tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamtibbaṃ, evaṃ ṭhātabbaṃ, evaṃ kattabbaṃ, evaṃ nisīditabbaṃ, evaṃ bhāsītābbaṃ, evaṃ tuṇhī bhavitabbaṃ”ti, tasmā “parisaññū”ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū atthaññū attaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū. (6)

Puggalaparoparaññū ca katham hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ dvayena puggalā veditā honti. Dve puggalā eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, eko ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ na

1. Sabbatthapi idha ārambhe “bhikkhuno”tveva dissati.

dassanakāmo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, eko saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

Dve puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā, eko ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Yvāyaṃ puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti¹, eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyaṃ puggalo sutvā na dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti², eko dhātānaṃ³ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, eko dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ puggalo dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

Dve puggalā dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti⁴, eko atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno, eko atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya na dhammānudhammappaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ puggalo atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya na dhammānudhammappaṭipanno, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

Dve puggalā atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipannā, eko attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca

1. Suṇantā (Ka)

2. Dhārentā (Ka)

3. Dhātānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

4. Upaparikkhantā (Ka)

paṭipanno parahitāya ca. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ dvayena puggalā veditā honti. Evaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Catuttham.

5. Pāricchattakasutta

69. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro paṇḍupalāso hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti “paṇḍupalāso dāni pāricchattako Koviḷāro, nacirasseva dāni pannapalāso bhavissatī”ti. (1)

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro pannapalāso hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti “pannapalāso dāni pāricchattako Koviḷāro, nacirasseva dāni jālakajāto bhavissatī”ti. (2)

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro jālakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti “jālakajāto dāni pāricchattako Koviḷāro, nacirasseva dāni khārakajāto bhavissatī”ti. (3)

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro khārakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti “khārakajāto dāni pāricchattako Koviḷāro, nacirasseva dāni kuṭumalakajāto² bhavissatī”ti. (4)

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro kuṭumalakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā

1. Bhikkhunā (Sī, Syā)

2. Kuḍumalakajāto (Sī, Syā, I)

Tāvatiṃsā tasmim samaye honti “kuṭumalakajāto dāni pāricchattako Koviḷāro, nacirasseva dāni korakajāto¹ bhavissatī”ti. (5)

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro korakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmim samaye honti “korakajāto dāni pāricchattako Koviḷāro, nacirasseva dāni sabbaphāliphullo² bhavissatī”ti. (6)

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro sabbaphāliphullo hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricārenti. (7)

Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa Koviḷārassa samantā paññāsayojanāni ābhāya phuṭaṃ hoti, anuvātaṃ yojanasataṃ gandho gacchati, ayamānubhāvo pāricchattakassa Koviḷārassa.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃva Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro. (1)

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, pannapalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃva Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro. (2)

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃva Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro. (3)

1. Kokāsakajāto (Sī, Syā), kosakajāto (Ka)

2. Sabbapāliphullo (Sī, I)

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, khāraḁajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḁāro. (4)

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuṭumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḁāro. (5)

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, korakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḁāro. (6)

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphāliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḁāro. (7)

Tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhumṃā devā saddamanussāventi “eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāriko amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati”ti. Bhumṃānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā -pa- Tāvatiṃsā devā. Yāmā devā. Tusitā devā. Nimmānaratī devā. Paranimmitavasavattī devā. Brahmakāyikā devā saddamanussāventi “eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāriko amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati”ti. Itiha tena khaṇena tena muhuttēna yāva brahmalokā saddo¹ abbhuggacchati. Ayamānubhāvo khīṇāsavassa bhikkhunoti. . Pañcamaṃ.

1. Sādhukārasaddo (Sī-Ṭṭha, Ka-Ṭṭha)

6. Sakkaccasutta

70. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi “kiṃ nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyyā”ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi “Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu -pa-. Saṅghaṃ kho bhikkhu -pa-. Sikkhaṃ kho bhikkhu -pa-. Samādhiṃ kho bhikkhu -pa-. Appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu -pa-. Paṭisanthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi “ime kho me dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā¹ Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā ca. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ. Tassa evamassa ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto, yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā¹ kammārānaṃ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho sakammāragato parisuddho ceva bhavissati parisuddhasaṅkhātataro ca. Evamevaṃ me² ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā¹ Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā cā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi “kiṃ nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyyā”ti. Atha kho tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā

1. Gahetvā (Ka)

2. Kho (Ka)

garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu -pa-. Paṭisanthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā -pa- kusalaṃ bhāveyyā”ti. Atha kho tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “ime kho me dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavatā āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā ca. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ. Tassa evamassa ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto, yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā kammārānaṃ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho sakammāragato parisuddho ceva bhavissati parisuddhasaṅkhātataro ca. Evamevaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā cā”ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, Satthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Saṅghaṃ kho -pa-. Sikkhaṃ kho. Samādhiṃ kho. Appamādaṃ kho. Paṭisanthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyyāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo “dhamme sagāravo bhavissatī”ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhammepi so agāravo. (1-2)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo “saṅghe sagāravo bhavissatī”ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo, saṅhepi so agāravo. (3)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo “sikkhāya sagāravo bhavissatī”ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāyapi so agāravo. (4)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo “samādhismiṃ sagāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravosamādhismimpi so agāravo. (5)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo “appamāde sagāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo, appamādepi so agāravo. (6)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde agāravo “paṭisanthāre sagāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo -pa- appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthārepi so agāravo. (7)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo “dhamme agāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhammepi so sagāravo -pa-. (1-6)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo -pa- appamāde sagāravo “paṭisanthāre agāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo -pa- appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo. (7)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo “dhammepi sagāravo bhavissatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhammepi so sagāravo -pa-. (1-6)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo -pa- appamāde sagāravo, “paṭisanthārepi sagāravo bhavissatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthārepi so sagāravoti. (7)

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi”ti.

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, sādhū kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo “dhamme sagāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati -pa-. Yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṃghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo, appamādepi so agāravo. (1-6)

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṃghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde agāravo “paṭisanthāre sagāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati. Yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṃghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthārepi so agāravo. (7)

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo “dhamme agāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati -pa-. Yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhammepi so sagāravo -pa-. (1-6)

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo -pa- appamāde sagāravo “paṭisanthāre agāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati. Yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo -pa- appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo. (7)

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo “dhammepi sagāravo bhavissatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhammepi so sagāravo -pa-. (1-6)

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo -pa- appamāde sagāravo “paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo bhavissatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo -pa- appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthārepi so sagāravoti. (7)

Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṁkhittena bhāsitassa evaṁ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti. . Chaṭṭhaṁ.

7. Bhāvanāsutta

71. Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṁ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimucceyyā”ti. Atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimuccati. Taṁ kissa hetu? Abhāvitattātissa vacanīyam. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhipādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tānassu kukkuṭiyā na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni. Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṁ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṁ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyun”ti. Atha kho abhabbāva te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṁ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṁ. Taṁ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni. Evamevaṁ kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṁ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimucceyyā”ti. Atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimuccati. Taṁ kissa hetu? Abhāvitattātissa vacanīyam. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhipādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṁ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimucceyyā”ti. Atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimuccati. Taṁ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattātissa vacanīyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhipādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni. Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyun”ti. Atha kho bhābbāva te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhāvanāṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā”ti. Atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattātissa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ -pa- ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave phalagaṇḍassa¹ vā phalagaṇḍantevāsikassa vā dissanteva² vāsijaṭṭe³ aṅgulipadāni, dissati⁴ aṅguṭṭhapadaṃ³. No ca khvassa evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti “ettakaṃ me ajja vāsijaṭṭassa khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ hiyyo, ettakaṃ pare”ti, atha khvassa khīṇe “khīṇaṃ”teva ñāṇaṃ hoti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhāvanāṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti “ettakaṃ me ajja āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ hiyyo, ettakaṃ pare”ti, atha khvassa khīṇe “khīṇaṃ”teva ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya⁵ cha māsāni uduke pariyādāya hemantikena thale ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavutṭhāni appakasireneva parihāyanti⁶, pūtikāni bhavanti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhāvanāṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasireneva saṃyojanāni paṭippassambhanti, pūtikāni bhavanti. . Sattamaṃ.

1. Palagaṇḍassa (?)

2. Khīyante (Ka)

3-3. Dissanti aṅgulipadāni (Sī), aṅgulapadāni dissanti aṅgulapadaṃ (Ka)

4. Dissanti (Syā)

5. Vettabandhāya (Ka)

6. Paṭippassambhanti (Sī, Syā)

8. Aggikkhandhopamasutta

72. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggappaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ¹, disvāna maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ”ti. Evaṃ bhanteti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vāti. Etadeva bhante varaṃ, yaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkhaṃ hetuṃ bhante, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vāti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamācārassa paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacārissa brāhmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtikassa avassutassa kasambujātassa, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tattonidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya.

Yañca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro -pa- kasambujāto khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdati vā upanipajjati vā, taṃ hi tassa² bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. (1)

1. Sañjotibhūtaṃ (Syā)

2. Taṃ hissa (Ka)

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghā veṭhetvā ghaṃseyya, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya, maṃsaṃ chetvā nhāruṃ chindeyya, nhāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindeyya, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya. Yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapati mahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiyeyyāti. Etadeva bhante varaṃ, yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiyeyya. Dukkhaṃ hetuṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā -pa- aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyyāti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa -pa- kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghā veṭhetvā -pa- aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo -pa- kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiyati, taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. (2)

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādiyeyyāti. Etadeva bhante varaṃ, yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādiyeyya. Dukkhaṃ hetuṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyyāti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa -pa- kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ

vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo -pa- kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyati, taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. (3)

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭhena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭheyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyāti. Etadeva bhante varaṃ, yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā -pa- saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ hetuṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭhena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭheyyāti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa -pa- kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭhena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo -pa- kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. (4)

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohaguḷaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhampi daheyya¹, mukhampi daheyya, jivhampi daheyya, kaṇṭhampi daheyya, urampi² daheyya, antampi antaguṇampi ādāya adhobhāgā³ nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ

1. Daheyya (katthaci)

2. Ma 3. 224 Devadūtasutte pana “udarampi” iti videsapāṭho dissati.

3. Adhobhāgaṃ (Ka)

piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyyāti. Etadeva bhante varaṃ, yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ hetuṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagaḷaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhampi daheyya, mukhampi daheyya, jivhampi daheyya, kaṇṭhampi daheyya, urampi daheyya, antampi antagaṇampi ādāya adhobhāgaṃ nikkhameyyāti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa -pa- kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagaḷaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhampi daheyya, mukhampi daheyya, jivhampi daheyya, kaṇṭhampi daheyya, urampi daheyya, antampi antagaṇampi ādāya adhobhāgaṃ nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tattonidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yaṅca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo -pa- kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi tassa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. (5)

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcaṃ vā ayopīṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ¹ paribhuñjeyyāti. Etadeva bhante varaṃ, yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ hetuṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcaṃ vā ayopīṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vāti.

1. Mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā (Ka)

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa -pa- kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcaṃ vā ayopīṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo -pa- kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. (6)

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhampādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakimpi uddhaṃ gaccheyya, sakimpi adho gaccheyya, sakimpi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyāti. Etadeva bhante varaṃ, yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ hetuṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhampādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakimpi uddhaṃ gaccheyya, sakimpi adho gaccheyya, sakimpi tiriyaṃ gaccheyyāti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa -pa- kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhampādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā -pa- sakimpi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo -pa- kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ

paribhuñjati, taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. (7)

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “yesañca¹ mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ², tesaṃ te kārā mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā, amhākañcevēyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Attatthaṃ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetuṃ, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetuṃ, ubhayatthaṃ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetunti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā³, imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi⁴, saṭṭhimattā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattiṃsu “sdukkaraṃ Bhagavā sdukkaraṃ Bhagavā”ti, saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimāsūti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

9. Sunettasutta

73. * Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatthāni ahesuṃ, Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana bhikkhave⁵ Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni nappasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimāsu. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjimāsu.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi -pa- Aranemi nāma satthā ahosi -pa- Kuddālako⁶ nāma satthā ahosi -pa- Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi -pa- Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi -pa- Arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu

1. Yesaṃ (?) 2. ...parikkhārānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Ka) 3. Idamavoca Bhagavā -pa- (Ka)
 4. Uggañchi (Ka) * Heṭṭhā 326, 476 piṭṭhesupī.
 5. Ye kho bhikkhave (Sī, Syā) 6. Kuddālo (Sī, Syā)

vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ, Arako nāma satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni nappasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjimsu. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasamghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyāti. Evaṃ bhante. Yo bhikkhave ime satta Satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasamghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi, yathāmaṃ sabrahmacārīsu.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na no sabrahmacārīsu¹ cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti”ti, evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Arakasutta

74. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ, Arako satthā sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti “appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ² bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ³ boddhabbaṃ, kattaḃbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritaḃbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

1. Na tveva amhaṃ sabrahmacārīsu (Syā) Am 2. 313 piṭṭhe aññathā dissati.

2. Lahusaṃ (Ṭīkā)

3. Mantāya (sabbattha) Ṭīkā passitabbā.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvabindu sūriye uggacchante khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamaṃ jīvitāṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake deve vassante udakabubbulaṃ¹ khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamaṃ jīvitāṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa uduke daṇḍarāji khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa uduke daṇḍarājūpamaṃ jīvitāṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ -pa- natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārini. Natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā. Yaṃ sā² āvattati³, atha kho sā gacchateva vattateva sandateva. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa nadīpabbateyyūpamaṃ jīvitāṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ -pa- natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaṃ saṃyūhitvā akasireneva vameyya⁴. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa khelapiṇḍūpamaṃ jīvitāṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ -pa- natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa divasaṃsantatte ayokaṭāhe maṃsapesi⁵ pakkhittā khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa maṃsapesūpamaṃ jīvitāṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ -pa- natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa gāvī vajjhā āghātanaṃ nīyamānā yaṃ yadeva pādaṃ uddharati, santikeva hoti vadhassa, santikeva maraṇassa. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamaṃ⁶ jīvitāṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ

1. Udakapupphulaṃ (Ka)

3. Tharati (Sī), dharati (Syā), avatiṭṭheyya (?)

5. Maṃsapesī (Sī, Syā)

2. Yāya (Ka)

4. Patāpeyya (Ka)

6. Gāvīvajjhūpamaṃ (Sī, Syā)

bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ”ti.

Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyuppaṃāṇaṃ ahosi, pañcavassasatikā kumārikā alaṃpateyyā ahosi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ chaḷeva ābādhā ahesuṃ sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jīghacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo. So hi nāma bhikkhave Arako satthā evaṃ dīghāyukesu manussesu evaṃ ciraṭṭhitikesu evaṃ appābādhesu sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desessati “appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahuṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ”ti.

Etarahi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya “appakaṃ jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahuṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ”ti. Etarahi bhikkhave yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo. Vassasataṃ kho pana bhikkhave jīvanto tīṇiyeva utusatāni jīvati, utusatāṃ hemantānaṃ, utusatāṃ gimhānaṃ, utusatāṃ vassānaṃ. Tīṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jīvanto dvādasa¹ yeva māśasatāni jīvati. Cattāri māśasatāni hemantānaṃ, cattāri māśasatāni gimhānaṃ, cattāri māśasatāni vassānaṃ. Dvādasa kho pana bhikkhave māśasatāni jīvanto catuvīsatiyeva addhamāśasatāni jīvati, aṭṭhaddhamāśasatāni hemantānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāśasatāni gimhānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāśasatāni vassānaṃ. Catuvīsati kho pana bhikkhave addhamāśasatāni jīvanto chattiṃsaṃyeva rattisahassāni jīvati, dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānaṃ. Chattiṃsaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiyeva² bhattasahassāni bhuñjati, catuvīsati bhattasahassāni hemantānaṃ, catuvīsati bhattasahassāni gimhānaṃ, catuvīsati bhattasahassāni vassānaṃ saddhiṃ mātuthaññāya saddhiṃ bhattantarāyena.

Tatime bhattantarāyā, kapimiddhopi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, dukkhitopi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, byādhitopi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, uposathikopi bhattaṃ na

1. Dvādasam (Sī, Ka)

2. Dvesattatiññeva (Syā), dvesattatiñceva (Ka)

bhuñjati, alābhakenapi bhattam na bhuñjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyupi saṅkhāto¹, āyuppamāṇampi saṅkhātam, utūpi saṅkhātā, saṁvaccharāpi saṅkhātā, māsāpi saṅkhātā, addhamāsāpi saṅkhātā, rattipi saṅkhātā, divāpi saṅkhātā, bhattāpi saṅkhātā, bhattantarāyāpi saṅkhātā. Yam bhikkhave Satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya. Katam vo tam mayā, etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, ayam vo amhākam anusāsanīti. . Dasamam.

Mahāvaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānam

Hirīsūriyam Upamā, Dhammaññū Pārīchattakam.
Sakkaccam Bhāvanā Aggi, Sunetta-arakena cāti.

8. Vinayavagga

1. Paṭhamavinayadharasutta

75. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi, āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavahārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavaṁ cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotīti. . Paṭhamam.

1. Saṅkhātam (?)

2. Dutiyavinayadharasutta

76. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi, āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni, suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotīti. . Dutiyāṃ.

3. Tatiyavinayadharasutta

77. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi, āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana ʈhito hoti asaṃhīro, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotīti. . Tatiyāṃ.

4. Catutthavinayadharasutta

78. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi, āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme

* Vi 5. 242 piṭṭhepi.

+ Vi 5. 241 piṭṭhepi.

sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotīti. . Catuttham.

5. Paṭhamavinayadharasobhanasutta

79. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato¹ vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi, āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnam jhānaṇam ābhicetasikānaṇṇam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṇṇam khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatīti. . Pañcamaṇṇam.

6. Dutiyavinayadharasobhanasutta

80. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi, āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppvattāni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, catunnam jhānaṇam -pa- akasiralābhī, āsavānaṇṇam khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatīti. . Chaṭṭham.

7. Tatiyavinayadharasobhanasutta

81. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi, āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana tthito hoti asamhīro, catunnam jhānaṇam -pa- akasiralābhī, āsavānaṇṇam khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatīti. . Sattamaṇṇam.

1. Samannāgato bhikkhu (Sī, Syā, Ka) anantarasuttadvaye pana idam pāṭhanānattam natthi.

8. Catutthavinayadharasobhanasutta

82. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato¹ vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi, āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatīti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

9. Satthusāsanasutta

83. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti. Ye kho tvaṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi “ime dhammā na ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī”ti. Ekaṃsena Upāli dhāreyyāsi “neso dhammo neso vinayo netāṃ Satthusāsanaṃ”ti. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi “ime dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī”ti. Ekaṃsena Upāli dhāreyyāsi “eso dhammo eso vinayo etaṃ Satthusāsanaṃ”ti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Adhikaraṇasamathasutta

84. Sattime bhikkhave adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya. Katame satta, sammukhāvinayo

1. Samannāgato bhikkhu (Ka)

dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūḷhavinayo dātabbo, ¹ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, yebhuyyasikā dātabbā, tassapāpiyasikā dātabbā, tiṇavatthārako dātabbo¹. Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyāti.

Vinayavaggo aṭṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Caturo Vinayadharā, caturo ceva Sobhanā.
Sāsanaṃ Adhikaraṇa-samathenaṭṭhame dasāti.

9. Samaṇavagga

1. Bhikkhusutta

85. * Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hotīti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

2. Samaṇasutta

86. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitattā samaṇo hoti -pa-. . Dutiyāṃ.

3. Brāhmaṇasutta

87. Bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti -pa-. . Tatiyāṃ.

4. Sottiyasutta

88. Nissutattā² sottiyō³ hoti -pa-. . Catutthāṃ.

1-1. Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, yebhuyyassikā, tassapāpiyyassikā, tiṇavatthārako (Syā)

Di 3. 210 saṅgītisuttēna ca Vi 2. 272 vinayena ca saṃsandetabbaṃ.

* Khu 7. 54; Khu 8. 39 piṭṭhesupī.

2. Nissutattā (Syā) Ma 1. 348 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ. 3. Sotthiko (Sī), sottiko (Syā)

5. Nhātakasutta

89. Nhātattā nhātak¹ hoti -pa-. . Pañcamaṃ.

6. Vedagūsutta

90. Veditattā vedagū hoti -pa-. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Ariyasutta

91. Ārakattā² ariyo hoti -pa-. . Sattamaṃ.

8. Arahāsutta

92. Ārakattā arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi ārakā hoti, vicikicchā ārakā hoti, silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā arahā hotīti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Asaddhammasutta

93. Sattime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta? Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammāti. . Navamaṃ.

10. Saddhammasutta

94. Sattime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta? Saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Samaṇavaggo navamo.

1. Nahātattā nahātak¹ (Sī, Syā)

2. Arahattā (Sī), arī hatattā (Ka) Ma 1. 348 piṭṭhe Pāli Aṭṭhakathāṭīkā passitabbā.
Syāmapotthake pana sakalampi idaṃ sattamasuttaṃ natthi.

Tassuddānaṃ

Bhikkhuṃ Samaṇo Brāhmaṇo, Sottiyo ceva Nhātako.
Vedagū Ariyo Arahā, Asaddhammā ca Saddhammāti.

10. Āhuneyyavagga

95. Sattime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā -pa- dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta, idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno, so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno, tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃca hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo puggalo āhuneyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno, so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti -pa- upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti -pa- asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti -pa- sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti -pa- uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. (1)

96-622. Sattime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharati -pa- cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharati -pa- cakkhusmiṃ khayānupassī viharati -pa- cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī viharati -pa- cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharati -pa- cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī viharati -pa- cakkhusmiṃ paṇinissaggānupassī viharati -pa-. (2-8)

Sotasmiṃ -pa-. Ghānasmiṃ. Jivhāya. Kāyasmiṃ. Manasmiṃ -pa-. (9-48)

Rūpesu -pa-. Saddesu. Gandhesu. Rasesu. Phoṭṭhabbesu. Dhammesu -pa-. (49-96)

Cakkhuviññāṇe -pa-. Sotaviññāṇe. Ghānaviññāṇe. Jivhāviññāṇe. Kāyaviññāṇe. Manoviññāṇe -pa-. (97-144)

Cakkhusamphasse -pa-. Sotasamphasse. Ghānasamphasse. Jivhāsamphasse. Kāyasamphasse. Manosamphasse -pa-. (145-192)

Cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya -pa-. Sotasamphassajāya vedanāya. Ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya. Jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya. Kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya. Manosamphassajāya vedanāya -pa-. (193-240)

Rūpasāññāya -pa-. Saddasāññāya. Gandhasāññāya. Rasasāññāya. Phoṭṭhabbasāññāya. Dhammasāññāya -pa-. (241-288)

Rūpasāñcetanāya -pa-. Saddasāñcetanāya. Gandhasāñcetanāya. Rasasāñcetanāya. Phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanāya. Dhammasāñcetanāya -pa-. (289-336)

Rūpaṇhāya -pa-. Saddaṇhāya. Gandhaṇhāya. Rasaṇhāya. Phoṭṭhabbaṇhāya. Dhammaṇhāya -pa-. (337-384)

Rūpavitakke -pa-. Saddavitakke. Gandhavitakke. Rasavitakke. Phoṭṭhabbavitakke. Dhammavitakke -pa-. (385-432)

Rūpavicāre -pa-. Saddavicāre. Gandhavicāre. Rasavicāre. Phoṭṭhabbavicāre. Dhammavicāre -pa-. (433-480)

(Pañcakkhandhe)¹ -pa-. Rūpakkkhandhe. Vedanākkhandhe. Saññākkhandhe. Saṅkhārakkhandhe. Viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī viharati -pa-
 Dukkhanupassī viharati. Anattānupassī viharati. Khayānupassī viharati.
 Vayānupassī viharati. Virāgānupassī viharati. Nirodhanupassī viharati.
 Paṭinissaggānupassī viharati -pa- lokassāti. (481-528)

Chadvārārammaṇesvettha, viññāṇesu ca phassesu.
 Vedanāsu ca dvārassa, suttā honti visum aṭṭha.
 Saññā sañcetanā taṇhā, vitakkesu vicāre ca.
 Gocarassa visum aṭṭha, pañcakkhandhe ca pacceke.
 Soḷasasettha mūlesu, aniccaṃ dukkhamanattā.
 Khayā vayā virāgā ca, nirodhā paṭinissaggā.
 Kamaṃ aṭṭhānupassanā, yojetvāna visum visum.
 Sampiṇḍitesu sabbesu, honti pañca satāni ca.
 Aṭṭhavīsati suttāni, āhuneyye ca vaggike².

Āhuneyyavaggo dasamo.

11. Rāga peyyāla

623. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo -pa- upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (1)

624. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta? Aniccasaññā anattasaññā asubhasaññā ādīnavasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (2)

1. () Sī-Syā-potthakesu natthi. 2. Imā uddānagāthāyo Sī-Syā-potthakesu natthi.

625. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta? Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (3)

626-652. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya -pa-. Parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khāyāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya -pa- Paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (4-30)

653-1132. Dosassa -pa-. Mohassa. Kodhassa. Upanāhassa. Makkhassa. Paḷāsassa. Issāya. Macchariyassa. Māyāya. Sāṭheyyassa. Thambhassa. Sārambhassa. Mānassa. Atimānassa. Madassa. Pamādassa. Abhiññāya -pa- pariññāya. Parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya. Paṭinissaggāya -pa- ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (31-510)

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Sattakanipātapāli niṭṭhitā.

Aṅguttaranikāye dutiyaganthe

Lakkhitabbapadānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Akusalarāsi	57	Anāyussā	128
Akkosakaparibhāsako	220	Aniccā	474
Akkhanti-ādīnavā	222	Anutappā	260
Akkhamo	99, 139	Anupariyāyapatho	480
Akhaṇḍādi	30, 438	Anussatānussariyaṃ	289
Agāravo	6	Appamādagāravatā	418
Aggikkhandham	495	Appicchakathā	103
Aggito vā	39	Abbūlhesiko	74
Aggo vipāko	29	Abyākatavatthu	448
Angārāni	356	Abhabbatṭhānāni	383
Acchariyā Nandamātāya	446	Abhabbo	121
Añjalikammaṃ	496	Abhāvitakāyā	93
Aññābyākaraṇāni	104	Abhiṇham	63
Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā	85	Abhivādanaṃ	496
Attakāro	297	Ayaṃ puriso	185
Attaññū	483	Arakkheyyāni	459
Antarākathā	149	Araññavanapatthāni	119
Atiyācanako	120	Arahattaṃ	368
Antojano	37	Arahā	509
Atthaññū	130, 483	Ariya	509
Atthapaṭisambhidāppatto	99	Ariyakantāni	30
Adhammacodaka	173	Alabbhanīyāni	47, 53
Adhivāsana	341	Alaṃsākaccho	71, 167
Adhuttī	32	Alaṃsājīvo	71, 168
Anāgatabhayāni	88	Avisārado	179
Anāgāmiphalaṃ	368	Avītarāgo	98

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[I]	
Asappurisaḍānāni	151	Itthī	60, 319
Asabhāgavuttiko	12	Itthī itthattam	440
Asubhānupassī	74, 126	Iddhividham	14, 248
Assājāṇīyo	217, 250	Indriyasamvaro	472
Assutavato	48	Issukinī	123
[Ā]		[U]	
Āghātaṭṭhavinayā	163	Ukkhittapaligho	74
Āghāto	164	Uggatasarīro	429
Ātittheyyam	445	Uggaho	30
Ādiyā	38	Uggo gahapati	42
Ādheyyamukho	146	Uccākulīnasamvattanikam	213
Āyukāmo	41	Uttarimanussadhammam	375
Āyudo	36	Udakarahado	21
Āyupamāṇam dīgham	503	Udakālḥakasatāni	45, 296
Ārañṇikā	193	Udāyī	162, 284
Ārañṇiko	89	Upakkilesā	13-14
Ārambhajā	147	Upanisasampanno	17, 176
Ārācārī	190	Upavāṇo	171
Āvaraṇā	56	Upāsakacaṇḍālo	181
Āvāsamaccharinī	122	Upāsakaratanam	181
Āvāsiko	228	Upāsakassa parābhavā	417
Āvudham	480	Ubhatobhāgavimutto	454
Āsavā tayo	362	Ussaṅkitapariśaṅkito	112
[I]		[E]	
Icehā	493	Ekacārī	113
Īṇāḍānam	309	Eko anto	349
Itipi so Bhagavā	2, 25	Eko dhammo	320
Itthādhippāyo	138	Ettakam āsavānam khīṇam	494
Itthirūpaṁ	60	Esikā	480

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[O]		[Ka]	
Okāsapharaṇo	138	Kuddālakko	326
Ottappabalaṃ	2	Kumārikā	503
Otiṇṇacittā	59	Kumāriyo	31
Odātā	209	Kulaputte ānisaṃsā	36
Oparajjaṃ	136	Kulaputto	5
Orabbhiko	267	Kulūpako	120
Oruddho	345	Kuhako	98
Orohanto	299	Ketabino	174
Ohitabhāro	315	Kodhanam	469
Ohitasoto	143	Korakajāto	487
[Ka]		Korabyo	324
Kakudho	107	Kosalo	50
Kaṭṭhaggi	432	[Kha]	
Kataññū	209	Khattiyakaññaṃ	495
Kammaṃ tividdham	363	Khattiyo	133
Kammadāyado	64	Khantā	143
Kammārāmatā	102, 153	Khanti-ānisaṃsā	222
Kalyāṇamitto	369	Khamo	99, 141
Kākacchamānā	262	Khārakajāto	486
Kāmaguṇā pañca	359	Khippanisanti	176
Kāmā	5	Khīṇanirayo	186
Kāmānaṃ vipāko	360	Khuddarājāno	320
Kāyasakkhī	455	Khelapiṇḍaṃ	502
Kāraṇapālī	206	[Ga]	
Kālaññū	484	Gaṇḍo	274
Kāladānāni pañca	35	Garahitā	261
Kāveyyā	94	Garukaraṇā	256
Kimilo	216, 298, 460	Gavesī	189
Kuṭumalakajāto	486	Gahapatikā	319

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ga]		[Ca]	
Gāmadhammā	190	Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ	477
Gāvī	502	Candappabhā	321
Giddhā	60	Capalā	174
Gilānasālā	125	Campeyyakā	441
Gilānupatṭhāko	127	Cāgānussatiṃ	254
Gilāno	126	Cātuddiso	119
Gihīnaṃ anukampati	230	Cittakathī	51
Gītassarena	219	Cirapabbajito	101
Guttadvārā	122	Cudito	172
Guttadvāro	62	Cundī rājakumārī	29
Gūthakūpo	353	Cetanāhaṃ kammaṃ vadāmi	363
Gedho	275	Cetasā	24
Goghātako	267, 334	Cetasovinibandhā	218
Gopānasiyo	320	Cetokhilā	217
		Codakena	172
		Corā	319
[Gha]		[Cha]	
Ghammapareto	165	Cha anuttariyāni	286
Gharasuṇhā	467	Cha anussatiṭṭhānāni	277
Ghoraviso	227	Cha aparihāṇiyā	274
[Ca]		Cha ānisaṃsā	336
Caṅkame ānisaṃsā	24	Cha dhammā	290
Cakkhunā	16	Cha dhammā sāraṇiyā	256
Cakkhuviññeyyā	332	Cha nissāraṇiyā	259
Caṇḍā	67	Channaṃ pātubhāvo	384
Catasso paṭisambhidā	422	Cha vivādamulāni	295
Catukkuṇḍiko	165	Cha samayā	281
Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ	347	Chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā	295
Catunnaṅca āhārānaṃ	478	Chaḷabhijātiyo	337
Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ	482		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ja - Jha]		[Da]	
Jarādhammo	65	Dassanānuttariyaṃ	286
Javasampanno	251	Dānapati	33
Jaḷo	154	Dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ	442
Jāṇussoṇi	438	Dāne ānisaṃsā	34
Jātibhūmakā	322	Dāyako	27
Jālakajāto	486	Dārūkammiko	343
Jeṭṭho putto	131, 134	Dāliddiyaṃ	309
Jhāyatha bhikkhave	504	Diṭṭhippatto	455
[Ta]		Dīghacārikaṃ	224
Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ	347	Dukkathā	159
Tathāgatabalāni	8, 365	Duggati	3
Tathāgato	132	Dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ	346
Tapusso	392	Dutiyo sūriyo	474
Tayo aggī	432	Duppaṭivinodayā	162
Tayo parihāṇiyā	273	Dullabhā pañca (cha)	41, 149
Titthakaro	501	Dussīlo	221,
Tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇaṃ	482		209, 384
Tisso	292, 387, 453	Dūraṅgamā	502
Tiṇaṅgāni	295	Devatānussatiṃ	255
Tiṇi nidānāni	298	Devadatto	352
Tiṇi satthāni	429	Devasamo	198
Tīradassīsakuṇa	323	Dovāriko	481
[Tha]		Dve devatā	453
Thale tiṭṭhati	403	[Dha]	
Thero bhikkhu	97	Dhammacodaka	173
[Da]		Dhammaññū	130, 483
Dantakatṭha-ānisaṃsā	219	Dhammapariyāyaṃ	440
Daṇḍarāji	502	Dhammapariyāyo	55
		Dhammamaccharinī	122

Paḍānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Paḍānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Dha]		[Pa]	
Dhammayogā	312	Pañca ānisaṃsā	233
Dhammavīhārī	76	Pañca ṭhānāni	37
Dhammassavana	216	Pañca dhanāni	47
Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno	209	Pañca dhammā	67, 73
Dhammānussatiṃ	252	Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ	
Dhammiko	132, 323	pātubhāvo	209
Dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti	317	Pañca porāṇā	196
[Na]		Pañca byasanāni	130
Nakulapitā	261	Pañca macchariyāni	238
Nagaropama	478	Pañca mahāsupinā	209
Nandamātā	295, 444	Pañca yodhājīvā	83
Namo tassa	208	Pañca saññā	70
Nāgito	25, 300	Pañca samayā	59
Nāgo	142, 303	Pañca satthāro	110
Nānābhāvo	65	Pañca sampadā	46, 130
Nārado	50	Paccāsamaṇo	120
Nigrodharājā	324	Paññattibahulo	77
Niddasavattṭhūni	407, 425	Paññābalaṃ	9-10
Nibbedhikapariyāyo	358	Paññāvimutto	455
Niraggaḷo	75	Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso	341
Nissayo	238	Paṭibujjhitaḍḍhāni	95
Nissāraṇīyā	214	Paṭisevanā	341
Nīlā	208	Paṭhamo dhammo	102
[Pa]		Paṭhamam jhānaṃ	346
Paṃsukūlikā	193	Pattheti rajjaṃ	134
Pacālāyamāno	461	Padaḷātāni	320
Paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ	478	Padhāniyaṅgāni	57
Pañca alabbhaṇīyāni	54	Pannaddhajo	75
Pañca asamayā	58	Pannapalāso	486
Pañca ādīnavā	233	Parikuppā	129
		Parikkhā	480

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]		[Ba]	
Pariyattibahulo	77	Bahukicco	102
Parivajjana	342	Bahubalakāyo	481
Parivitakko	489	Bahubhaṇḍo	225
Parisaññū	484	Bahubhāṇi	222
Pākāro	481	Bahussuto	51
Pātimokkhasaṃvara- saṃvuto	134, 229	Bahūpakāro	189, 230
Pāpamitto	368	Bāhirakā	94
Pāmojjaṃ	18	Bāḷhagilāno	166
Pāricariyānuttariyaṃ	288	Bījāni	354
Pāricchattako	486	Buddhānussatiṃ	252
Piṅgiyānī	206	Bodhisatto	72
Puggalaparoparaññū	484	Byādhidhammo	65
Puññābhisaṇḍā	45	Brahmasamo	198
Pubbuṭṭhāyiniyo	31	Brāhmaṇa	318, 508
Pubbenivāsaṃ	15, 24	Brāhmaṇagāmo	25
Purisagatiyo satta	449	Brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo	201
Purisādhippāyā	138	[Bha]	
Puriso	440	Bhattantarāyā	503
[Pha]		Bhattādako	138
Phagguno	333	Bhattuddesako	240
Phasso	350	Bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ	259
Phāsuvihārā	105, 116	Bhaddaji	177
Phenuddehakaṃ	499	Bhaddā devī	50
[Ba]		Bhabbo	121
Balāni	217	Bhayaṃ	274
Balipaṭṭiggāhikā	227	Bhalliko	392
Bahuṃ sāliyavakaṃ	482	Bhassārāmo	259
Bahujanaparivāro	101	Bhāvanā	21, 342
		Bhāvanīyo	228

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Bha]		[Ma]	
Bhikkhu	508	Micchāvācā	124
Bhesajjam	482	Micchādiṭṭhikā	124
Bhogacāgī	113	Micchāvāyāmā	125
Bhogā	226	Mittadubbhī	227
Bhojanam dadamāno	35	Mitto	151, 421
[Ma]		Muṭṭhassati	219
Maṁsapesi	502	Muṇḍo	51
Macchiko	266	Mūgapakkho	500
Mattaññū	484	Mettaṁ	116
Manobhāvanīyabhikkhu	280, 283	Methunā satta	438
Maraṇassati	268	Momūho	146
Mariyādo	199	Moliyasīvako	313
Mahākaccāno	277	[Ya]	
Mahācundo	312	Yasakāmo	42
Mahācoro	113	Yāgu-ānisaṁsa	218
Mahānadiyo	474	Yodhājīvā	78
Mahānāmo	253	Yodhājīvūpamā	79
Mahānigrodho	36	[Ra]	
Mahāpaññasamvattanikaṁ	213	Rakkhitā	144
Mahābhogasaṁvattanikaṁ	213	Ratanānam pātubhāvo	148
Mahāmegho	40	Rattaññū	100
Mahāsarā	474	Rattūparato	191
Mahāsālā	37	Ratto kho duccharitaṁ karoti	431
Mahesakkhasaṁvattanikaṁ	213	Rāgo	314
Mātāputtā	59	Rājakumārī	27
Mātugāmo	81	Rājabhoggo	138
Mā puññanam bhāyittha	465	Rājamahāmatto	400
Migarājā	106	Rājā cakkavattī	130
Migasālā	305	Rājāno	183
		Rukkhamūlikā	193

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[La]		[Sa]	
Lābhamaccharī	232	Saṅgaṇikārāmo	369
Lābhānuttariyaṃ	287	Saṅgāravo	202
Licchavī	208, 407	Sajjhāyabahulo	78
Lolo	146	Satibalaṃ	9
Lohaguḷaṃ	497	Satta-aggi	428
[Va]		Satta aparihāṇiyā	408, 412
Vaḍḍhamāno	70	Satta balāni	398
Vaṇijjā	183	Satta dhanāni	399
Vaṇṇakāmo	41	Satta bhāriyāyo	467
Vassassa antarāyā	212	Sattamo sūriyo	475
Vassakāro	409	Satta vassāni	465
Vācā subhāsita	213	Satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo	428
Vijitasāṅgāmo	81	Satta saññā	433
Vijjābhāgiyā	294	Satthugāravatā	370
Vitakkabahulo	78	Saddhammaṭṭhitiyā	157
Vinayadharo	504	Saddhammaniyato	384
Vinodanā	342	Saddhammasammosa	155
Vimuttāyatanāni	17	Saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko	216,
Visārado	179		298, 460
Vīriyabalaṃ	2, 9	Saddhābalaṃ	9
Vuḍḍhapabbajito	69	Sandiṭṭhiko	313
Vedagū	509	Sapattakantā satta	469
Vemattatā	359	Sappasirūpamā	86
Vesiyāgocaro	112	Sappurisadānāni	152
Voropitā	380	Sappuriso	40
[Sa]		Sabbaphāliphullo	487
Sagāravo	7	Sambhinnamariyādo	200
Saggakāmo	42	Sabhāgavuttiko	13
Saggasaṃvattanikaṃ	213	Samaṇadukkhāni	129
		Samaṇasukhumālo	115

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]		[Sa]	
Samaṇa	319, 508	Sukhasomanassabahulo	375
Samasaddhā	27	Sutadharo	105
Samādhī	20	Sutavato	48
Samādhībalaṃ	9	Sunetto	326, 476, 500
Samāpatti	4	Suparikkhataṃ	478
Sammukhāvinayo	507	Sekhabalāni	1, 8
Savanānuttariyaṃ	287	Seto	303
Sahadhammikā	3	Soṇo	329
Sahāyakā	349	Sotā	143
Sāmaṇero	238	Sovacassatā	420
Sāmuddikā	323	Sosānikādi	194
Sārajjam okkanto	161, 178	Samkiṇṇaparikho	74
Sārādāyini	71	Samghānussatiṃ	253
Sāriputto	168	Samyogavisamyo	440
Sikkhānuttariyaṃ	288	Samvutakammanto	186
Sivathikāya ādīnavā	235	[Ha]	
Sineru	474	Hatūpaniso	16, 175, 316, 472
Sitassa pātukammaṃ	189	Hantā	144
Sītībhāvaṃ	379	Hatthidammasārathi	143
Sīlavā	100	Hatthisāriputto	344
Sīlānussatiṃ	253	Hānabhāgiyā	372
Sīho	107	Hirigāravatā	419
Sīho senāpati	32, 456	Hirībalaṃ	2
Sukathā	160	Hīnāyātthanassa ādīnavā	3
Sukhakāmo	42		

Āṅguttaranikāye dutiyaganthe

Nānāpāṭhā

Paṭhamo mūlapāṭho, Sī = Sīhaḷapottthakaṃ, Syā = Syāmapottthakaṃ, Kaṃ = Kambojapottthakaṃ, I = Iṅgalisapottthakaṃ, Ka = kesuci Marammapottthakesu dissamānapāṭho, Ka-Sī = kesuci Sīhaḷapottthakesu dissamānapāṭho, Tṭha = Aṭṭhakathā.

Pañcakanipātādipāḷiyā

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[A]

Akuppadhammopi = Api-akuppadhammo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)	112
Agathito = Agadhito (Syā, I, Ka)	212
Agāriyabhūto = Āgārikabhūto (Syā) Agārikabhūto Vi 3. 269 piṭṭhe.	330
Acittikatvā = Acittikatvā (I) Acitṭimkatvā (Syā) Acittimkatvā (Ka)	151
Accheccchi = Acchejji (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	215
Ajjhattaṃ susamāhito = Ajjhattupasamāhito (Syā, Ka)	304
Ajjhāvasissati = Ajjhāvasati (Syā, Ka)	268
Ajjhāvasin'ti = Ajjhāvasanti (Syā) Ajjhāvasati (Sī, Ka)	465
Ajjhosannā = Ajjhoppānā (bahūsu)	60
Aññataraññataramethunasamyogaṃ = Aññataraṃ methunasamyogaṃ (Sī, Syā)	439
Aññova aññaṃ = Añño vā aññaṃ vā (Sī) Añño vā aññaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ) Añño vā aññaṃ (?)	22
Aṭṭhimkatvā = Aṭṭhikatvā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	143
Attakāmena = Atthakāmena (Syā, Ka)	466
Attanā tesu yogaṃ = Attanā voyogaṃ (Sī, Syā)	415
Aticaritā = Aticaritum (Syā) Aticārittaṃ (Ka)	446
Atīradakkhiṇiyā = Atīradassaniyā (Syā) Atīradassiyā (Ka)	323
Atthaṅgamāya = Atthagamāya (Sī)	287

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[A]

Atthodha labbhā = Attho idha labbhati (Syā) Attho idha labbhā (I)	49
Adhigatā = Adhigataṃ (sabbattha)	220
Adhigato = Avigato (Ka)	307
Adhipajjati = Adhigacchati (Sī) Paṭipajjati (Syā)	471
Adhisīle = Adhisīlesu (Syā)	230
Adhobhāgā = Adhobhāgaṃ (Ka)	497
Anajjhosanno = Anajjhāpanno (Ka) Anajjhopanno (Sī, Syā)	212
Ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ = Ananuvajjā viññūnaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	213
Anabhinandi = Anabhiraddhi (Sī)	325
Anabhiratasaññā = Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.	244
Anabhiratasaññī = Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.	126
Anabhiratasaññā = Anabhiratisaññā (Ka)	70
Anabhiratasaññī = Anabhiratisaññī (Ka)	73
Anavatthacārikaṃ = Avatthānacārikaṃ (Syā)	151
Anavatthitā = Anavaṭṭhitato (Sī, Syā, I)	385
Anantariyaṃ kammaṃ = Ānantariyakammaṃ (Sī)	
Anantariyakammaṃ (Syā, I)	382
Anāḷhiko = Anaddhiko (Syā, Kaṃ)	309
Anuggahitaṃ = Anaggahitaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	44
Anuggahitacitto = Anaggahitacitto (Sī)	152
Anupubbim kathaṃ = Ānupubbikathaṃ (Sī)	
Anupubbikathaṃ (Syā, I, Ka)	162
Anusandahati = Anusaṇṭhāti (Sī)	433
Anumajjitvā = Paniṇjitvā (Ka)	462
Anussukā = Anissukā (Sī, Syā)	472
Anuyantā = Anuyuttā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	320
Anuyantesu = Anuyuttesu (Sī)	132
Anelagalāya = Anelagaḷāya (Syā, Kaṃ)	171
Apādā vā -pa- bahuppadā vā = Apādā vā -pa- bahuppādā vā (Sī)	29
Apaviddhaṃ = Apaviṭṭhaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	151
Appaṭivattiyaṃ = Appativattiyaṃ (Sī)	130

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[A]

Appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaṇṇī = Apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	149
Appiyato vā dāyādato = Appiyato vā dāyādato vā (bahūsu)	39, 152
Abbuhi = Abbahi (Sī)	49
Abyāpajjādhimutto = Abyāpajjhādhimutto	
(Vi 3. 270 piṭṭhe passitabbam)	331
Abyāpajjhena = Abyābajjhena (?)	198
Abhimattheyya = Abhimaṭṭheyya (Syā)	334
Abhisañkhāsi = Abhisañkhāresi (Syā, Ka)	324
Abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsīm = Abhisambuddho	
paccaññāsīm (Sī, Syā)	439
Ammakā ammakasaṇṇā = Ambakā ambakapaṇṇā (Sī, I)	
Ambakā ambakasaṇṇā (Syā, Kaṁ)	
Aṁ 3. 367 piṭṭhepi.	306
Arahattam = Arahattaphalam (Sī)	239
Arahattam = Arahattaphalam (Ka)	384
Araham = Arahantam (Ka) Arahā (Syā)	129
Araham = Arahā (Syā, Kaṁ) Arahanto (Ka)	380
Avajjhāyanti = Apajjhāyanti (Ma 1. 410 piṭṭhe.)	312
Avigatapemo = Adhigatapemo (Syā)	407
Avītarāgo = Avigatarāgo (Ka)	218
Asañkhyeyyo = Asañkheyyo (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	296
Asanthavavissāsī = Asanthutavissāsī (Sī)	
Asandhavavissāsī (Ka)	120
Asampavedhī = Asampavedhi (Sī, Syā)	478
Asitabyābhaṅgim = Asitabyābhaṅgim cepi (?)	5
Ahañceva = Ahañce (?)	48
Ahimsakā = Abhisekā (Syā)	327
Ahum = Ahu (bahūsu) Ahū (Ka-Sī)	327

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ā]

Ākiñcaññābhinivesā = Akiñcanābhinivesā (Syā, Ka)	319
Ādānaṃ = Ādhānaṃ (Sī, Syā)	429
Ādātukāmo = Ādhātukāmo (Sī, Syā)	429
Ādento = Ādhento (Sī, Syā)	429
Ādheyyamukho = Ādiyyamukho (Sī) Ādeyyamukho (Syā, Kaṃ)	
Ādiyyamukho (I)	145
Āpāthaṃ = Āpātaṃ (Ka)	332
Āpādessāmi'ti = Āpādessāmi vajjīti (Ka) Dī 2. 61 piṭṭhepi.	409
Āyasakyaṃ = Āyasakkhaṃ (Syā)	471
Ārakattā = Arahattā (Sī) Arī hatattā (Ka)	509
Ārakkhati = Sārakkhati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	376
Ārakkhena = Ārakkhāya (Sī)	32
Āraññikena = Araññakena (Ka)	88
Āraññikā = Araññakā (sabbattha)	193
Ārambhajā = Ārabbhajā (I, Ka) Ārabhajā (Syā, Kaṃ)	147
Ārācāriṃ = Anācāriṃ (I)	190
Ārāmiko vā -pa- tamhā = Ārāmiko vā -pa- taṃ tamhā (Ka-Sī, I)	
Ārāmiko vā -pa- so taṃ tamhā (Ka-Sī)	
Am 3. 156 piṭṭhe pāṭho yuttataro.	301
Ālepito = Ālimpito (Sī, Syā)	475
Āvajjeyya = Āvaṭṭeyya (Syā, Kaṃ)	23
Āvattati = Tharati (Sī) Dharati (Syā) Avatiṭṭheyya (?)	502
Āviñcheyyāsi = Āviñjeyyāsi (Sī, Syā)	462

[I]

Icchānaṅgalakā = Icchānaṅgalikā (Sī)	25
Itissa hoti ubhayeneva avippaṭisāroti = Itissa hoti avippaṭisāro (Sī, Syā)	40
Itohaṃ = Idhāhaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ) Ito hi kho ahaṃ (Ma 1. 232)	206

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[I]

Idamatthitaṃyeva = Idamaṭṭhitaṃyeva (Sī, I)	193
Idaṃ vatvāna = Idaṃ vatvā (Sī, I) evamuparipi.	28
Imānissa = Imānettha (Sī)	183
Issācārena = Icchācārena (Sī) Issāvādena (I)	32

[U]

Ukkudhito = Ukkatṭhito (Sī, I) Ukkuṭṭhito (Syā, Kaṃ)	203
Uggañchi = Uggacchi (Ka)	500
Ugghātītāpi = Ugghānitāpi (Sī)	60
Ucchecchāmi = Uccejjissāmi (Syā) Uchijjissāmi (Ka)	409
Uṭṭhāhikā = Uṭṭhāyikā (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	32
Uttari = Uttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	56, 77
Uttaruttari = Uttaruttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	192
Udakabubbulaṃ = Udakapupphulaṃ (Ka)	502
Upaṭṭhāpeti = Upaṭṭhāpeti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	381
Upadahātabbo = Upadahitabbo (Sī, Syā, I)	172
Upapajje vā = Upapajjaṃ vā (Ka-Sī) Upapajja vā (?)	363
Upaparikkhanti = Upaparikkhantā (Ka)	485
Upalāpanāya = Upalāpanā (Ka-Sī, Ka)	412
Upalippati = Upalimpati (Ka)	201
Upalikkhanti = Upalikhanti (Ka)	83
Upārambhacitto = Sa-upārambhacitto (Syā, Kaṃ)	155
Upāsakapatikuṭṭho ca = Upāsakapatikiṭṭho ca (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	181
Upāsakapuṇḍarīkaṇca = Upāsakapuṇḍarīko ca (I, Ka)	181
Ubbhidodako = Ubbhitodako (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	21

[U]

Ussāraṇaṇṇeva = Ussādanaṃyeva (Sī, I)	78
Ussadakajāto = Usumakajāto (katthaci) Ussurakajāto (Ka)	
Usmudakajāto (Ma 3. 107 piṭṭhe)	203
Ussolhiṇṇeva pañcamim = Ussolhiyeva pañcamī (Sī)	72
Ūhasati = Uhasati (Ka) Ohasati (Syā, Kaṃ)	80

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ū]

Ūhananti = Hananti (Sī, I) Ohananti (Syā) 334

[E]

Evarūpiṃ khantiṃ = Evarūpaṃ khantaṃ (Syā) 326

Evaṃanatīto”ti = Etaṃ anatītoti (Sī) 285

Evaṃkaṭukaṃ = Evaṃdukkhaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka) 310

[O]

Okkamma = Ukkamma (katthaci) 189

Ottappino = Ottāpīno (Sī) 414

Oparajjaṃ = Uparajjaṃ (Syā, I, Ka) 136

[Ka]

Kañci = Kiñci (Ka) 303, 382

Kaṭṭhikaṃ = Kaṭṭhikaṃ (Sī) 285

Kaṭhalaṃ = Kathalaṃ (Ka) 5

Kadali...paccattharaṇo = Kādali...paccattharaṇo (Sī) 43

Kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ = Kabaḷimkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ
(Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 169

Kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ = Kammantopi na pavatteyya (Ka) 48

Kallavālaputtagāme = Kallavālamuttagāme (Syā) 461

Kallitakusalo = Kallatākusalo (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka) 275

Kavitā = Kavikatā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Ṭikā oloketabbā. 94

Kāmanirodhagāmini = Kāmānaṃ nirodhagāmini (Ka)
Evaṃ vedanānirodhagāmini-iccādīsipi. 358

Kāmanirodho = Kāmānaṃ nirodho (Ka)
Evaṃ vedanānirodho-iccādīsipi. 358

Kāmasaṃyojanātigā = Kāmasaṃyojanātītā (Syā) 327

Kāmaṃ = Kāme (Syā, Kaṃ) Dī 3. 199 piṭṭhepi. 214

Kālaṅkato = Kālakato (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 44

Kālābhataṃ = Kālagataṃ (Ka) 309

Kālakiriyā = Kālaṃkiriyā (Ka) 259

Kimaṅgaṃ = Kimaṅga (Sī, I) 190

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ka]

Kimime = Kim̐ hime (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	312
Kimilāyaṁ = Kimbilāyaṁ (Sī, I)	216
Kimilo = Kimbilo (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	216
Kuṭumalakajāto = Kuḍumalakajāto (Sī, Syā, I)	486
Kuddālo = Kuddālo (Sī, Syā)	500
Kuppanīye = Kupanīye (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ) Kopanīye (I)	97
Kulūpake = Kulupake (Syā, I) Kulūpage (Sī)	226
Kusobbhā = Kussubbhā (Sī) Kussobbhā (Syā)	474
Ketabino = Keṭubhino (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	174
Kokanadaṁ = Kokanudaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)	209
Komārabrahmacariyaṁ = Komāraṁ brahmacariyaṁ (Syā, Ka)	198
Korakajāto = Kokāsakajāto (Sī, Syā) Kosakajāto (Ka)	487
Kosārakkhaṁ = Sokārakkhaṁ (Syā)	51
Koliyaputto = Koḷiyaputto (Sī, Syā, Ka)	107
Kvacani = Kvacini (Sī, Syā, I)	150

[Kha]

Khīyadhammaṁ = Khīyanadhammaṁ (Sī)	236
Khīlajāto = Khilajāto (Syā, I)	155
Khuddaṁ = Khudaṁ (Sī, I) Khudhāti sakkatānulomaṁ.	218
Khuddarājāno = Kuḍḍarājāno (Sī, Syā-Ṭṭha) Kuddarājāno (I)	320
Kho pana saṁghe therā = Kho saṁghattherā (Ka)	415

[Ga]

Gathitā = Gadhitā (Syā, I, Ka)	60
Garuno = Guruno (Ka)	31
Garuṁ karissāma = Garukarissāma (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	31
Gāmagāmaṇiko = Gāmagāmiko (Sī, I)	265
Gāḷhaṁ = Bāḷhaṁ (Syā)	224

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ga]

Gilānā vuṭṭhito = “Gilānabhāvato vuṭṭhāya ṭhito, bhāvappadhāno hi ayaṃ niddeso”ti Ṭīkāsaṃvaṇṇanā.	263
Gihidhammā anapagato = Gihidhammā anapeto (Sī, I) Gihidhammamanupagato (Ka)	35
Gihīnaṃ = Gihim (Syā) Gihī (katthaci)	230
Gīveyyakāya = Gīveyyakena (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	14
Guyhañca tassa = Guyhamassa ca (Syā)	421
Guyhamassa = Guyhassa (Ka) Guyhaṃ assa (Sī)	421
Gopade = Gopadake (Sī, Syā)	165
Gopadesu = Gopphakapadesesu (Ka)	475
Gopphakamattāni = Gopadamattāni (Sī, Syā)	475
Govajjhūpamaṃ = Gāvīvajjhūpamaṃ (Sī, Syā)	502

[Ca]

Catukkuṇḍiko = Catuguṇḍiko (Sī) Catukuṇḍiko (Syā, Kaṃ, I) Catukoṇḍiko (Dī 3. 4 piṭṭhe.)	165
Catutthaṃ = Catutthim (Sī)	198
Catuddisā = Catuddisaṃ (Ka)	106
Catumahāpathe = Cātummahāpathe (Sī, I) Catummahāpathe (Syā, Kaṃ)	23
Candimasūriye = Candimasuriye (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	14
Cātumahārājikā = Cātummahārājikā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	254
Cittuppādampi = Cittuppādamattampi (Syā)	446
Cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāraṃ = Cittālaṅkāraṃ cittaparikkhāraṃ (Sī, Syā) Cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ (Am 3. 68 piṭṭhe)	443
Cīrikasaddo = Cīriḷikāsaddo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	348
Cetasovinibandhā = Cetovinibaddhā (Sāratthadīpanīṭīkāyaṃ)	218
Codito = Cudito (Sī, Syā, I)	173

[Cha]

Chaṭṭitaṃ = Chaḍḍitaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)	285
Chinnaparipantho = Chinnaparibandho (Ka)	220

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ja]

Jaṅgalānaṃ = Jaṅgamānaṃ (Sī, I)	320
Jambumaṇḍassa = Jambudīpassa (Sī) Jambusaṇḍassa (Syā)	466
Jātibhūmakānaṃ = Jātibhūmikānaṃ (Syā, I, Ka)	321
Jāṇussoṇi = Jāṇusoṇi (Ka)	318
Jigīsato = Jigimsato (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	188
Jīvikam = Jīvitam (Ka)	201
Jevanikañca = Jevaniyañca (Sī-Ṭṭha)	478

[Ṭha]

Ṭhapesum = Pesesum (Syā, Ka)	148
Ṭhassāmahaṃ = Tiṭṭheyyāmahaṃ (Syā)	325

[Ta]

Taṃ saññaṃ mā bahulamakāsi = Taṃ saññaṃ bahulaṃ kareyyāsi (Syā)	
Taṃ saññaṃ bahulamakāsi (Ka)	462
Taṃ hi tassa = Taṃ hissa (Ka)	268
Taṇhānirodho = Taṇhānirodhā (Ka-Sī, Syā, Ka)	364
Tatuttari = Tatuttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Taduttari (Ka)	254
Tathāgatakoa = Tathāgato (Ka)	323
Tattha upapannā = Tattha uppannā (Sī) Tatthūpapannā (Syā, Kaṃ)	
Tatthupapannā (Aṃ 1. 210 piṭṭhe)	254
Tapusso = Tapasso (I)	392
Tamevassa = Tadevassa (Sī, Syā)	165
Tameva pāpakammaṃ	
pavedenti = Tatheva pāpakam kammaṃ pavedayanti(Sī)	
Tadeva pāpakammaṃ pavedeti (Syā, Kaṃ)	212
Tayo -pa- duvepi cāti = Yathābhataṃ -pa- pañcamenacāti (Sī, Syā)	
Yathābhataṃ -pa- macchariyena cāti (Ka)	233
Tibbānaṃ = Tippānaṃ (Sī)	127
Tyassa = Tyāssa (Ka)	115

[Tha]

Thinaṃ = Thīnaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	368
Thinamiddhaṃ = Thīnamiddhaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	14

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Da]

Daliddo = Daḷiddo (Sī)	309
Daheyya = Ḍaheyya (aññattha)	452, 497
Dāliddiyaṃ = Dāḷiddiyaṃ (Sī)	309
Diṭṭhippatto = Diṭṭhappatto (Ka)	403
Diṭṭhe dhamme ca = Diṭṭheva dhamme (Sī)	42
Diṭṭheva dhamme = Diṭṭhe vā dhamme (Sī) yuttaṃ.	363
Divasaṃsantatte = Divasasantatte (Sī, Syā)	450
Disāvidisāvikkhittāni = Disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni (Sī)	285
Disvāna = Disvā (Sī, I)	189
Dukkhamāni ca = Dukkhamānipi (Sī, Syā)	421
Dukkassantaṃ karoti = Dukkassantakaro hoti (Ka)	404
Dukkhudrayāni = Dukkhuḍḍayāni (Sī)	429
Dussanīye = Dusanīye (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	97
Dūpaṭṭhāko = Dupāṭṭhāko (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)	126
Dūraṅgamā = Dūragamā (Sī)	56
Devoca -pa- nānupaveccheyya = Nevo ca na kālena anupaveccheyya (Dī 1. 70; Ma 2. 208 piṭṭhesu)	21
Dosantaro = Dosantarena (Sī, I, Ka)	172

[Dha]

Dhammassavane = Dhammasavaṇe (Sī)	335
Dhātā = Dhatā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	100
Dhātānaṃ = Dhatānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	155
Dhārenti = Dhārentā (Ka)	485

[Na]

Na akicchālābhī na akasiralābhī = Kicchālābhīkasiralābhī (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	103
Na issatthena = Na issattena (Ka)	198
Na kañci = Na kiñci (Sī, I, Ka)	302
Na chinnamūlako = Acchinnamūlako (Ka)	158

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Na]

Nandanam = Nandane (Syā, Kam)	34
Na no sabrahmacārīsu = Na tveva amham sabrahmacārīsu (Syā)	501
Na no samasabrahmacārīsu = Na no āmasabrahmacārīsu (Syā)	
Na no sabrahmacārīsu (Sī, I)	327
Na paṭippassaddhiladdhena = Na paṭippassaddhaladdhena (Sī)	371
Na lippati = Nalimpati (Ka)	349
Naragaṇasaṃghasevitā = Macchagaṇasaṃghasevitā (Syā, Kam, Ka)	46
Na venim = Na veṇim (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	199
Na saṇṭhanti = Na saṇṭhahanti (Sī)	321
Na samanupassati = Na sampassati (Sī)	159
Na sammannitabbo = Na sammanitabbo (Ka)	240
Na samādhissa = Na samādhimhā (Ka)	373
Na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato”ti = Na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayha- vāritappatitoti (Sī) Na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritapattoti (Syā)	
Na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavārivāvaṭoti (Ka) Na sasaṅkhāra- niggayhavāriyādhigatoti (?) Dī 3. 234; Am 1. 256 piṭṭhepi.	20
Nātike = Nādiḱe (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	268
Nābhiramissati = Na ramissati (Ka)	386
Nikkujjitaṃ = Nikujjitaṃ (Ka)	208
Niculavane = Veḷuvane (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	460
Nijigīsita = Nijigimsita (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	98
Nipakkasatino = Nipakasatino (Sī, Syā) Nepakkasatino (?)	122
Nibbattatelakam = Nibaddhatelakam (I, Sī-Ṭṭha)	
Nibbattatelakam (Syā-Ṭṭha)	43
Niyyādetvā = Nīyyādetvā (Sī) Nīyādetvā (I) Niyyātetvā (katthaci)	198
Niyojako = Niyojaye (Sī, Syā)	422
Nirayagamanīyā = Nirayagāminiyā (Sī, Ka)	362
Nissāraṇīyā = Nissaraṇīyā (I) Nissaraṇiyā (Dī 3. 199)	214

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Na]

Nissutattā = Nissuttattā (Syā) Ma 1. 348 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.	508
Nupalippati = Na upalippati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Nupalimpati (Ka)	304
Nekkhammarataṃ = Nekkhamme rataṃ (Ka-Sī)	304
Nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhukhemato = Nekkhamme daṭṭhukhemataṃ (Aṃ 1. 145 piṭṭhe) ubhayatthapi Aṭṭhakathāya sameti.	66
Nekkhammasaṅkappabahulo = Na kāmasaṅkappabahulo (Ka)	129
Nete kāmā, kāmaguṇā nāmete = Te kāmaguṇā nāma nete kāmā (Ka)	359
Nemittiko = Nimittiko (Syā-Kaṃ) Nimittako (Ka)	98
Nemittā = Nemittakā (katthaci)	212
Neva attānaṃ = Nevattānaṃ byābādheti (Sī)	107
Nesaṃ = Tesaṃ (Sī)	27
Nopaniyare = Nopaniyyare (Sī, I, Ka)	316
Nhātattā nhātako = Nahātattā nahātako (Sī, Syā)	509
Nhānīyacuṇṇāni = Nahānīyacuṇṇāni (Sī, I)	21
Nhāpako = Nahāpako (Sī, I)	21
Nhāyati = Nahāyati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	51
Nhāru = Nahāru (Sī, I)	285

[Pa]

Pakkamiṃ = Pakkāmiṃ (Sī, Syā)	425
Paccājāti dullabhā = Paccājāto dullabho (Syā)	384
Paccāsīsati = Paccāsimsati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	109
Pañcupādānakkhandhā = Pañcupādānakkhandhāpi (Ka)	364
Paccamsena = Paccayaṃ tena (Ka-Sī) Paccayaṃsena (Syā, Kaṃ) Paccayaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paccattaṃsena (Ka)	32
Pacchāpuresaṇṇī = Pacchāpure tathāsaṇṇī (katthaci)	463
Paṭikacceva = Paṭigacceva (Sī)	91
Paṭikuṭṭhaṃ = Patikiṭṭhaṃ (Sī, I) Paṭikkiṭṭhaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ) Paṭikiṭṭhaṃ (Ka)	238

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Pa]

Paṭikkūlasaṇṇī = Paṭikkūlasaṇṇī (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	74
Paṭibuddhena ca = Paṭibuddheneva (Syā)	463
Paṭipūjessāmā”ti = Pūjessamāti (Sī)	31
Paṭibhānaṁ = Paṭibhāṇaṁ (Sī)	35
Paṭibhānakaṁ = Paṭibhāṇakaṁ (Sī) Paṭibhāṇado (Syā, Kaṁ, I, Ka)	36
Paṭivirato”ti = Paṭivirato hotīti (Sī) Paṭivirato hoti (Syā, Kaṁ, I)	183
Paṭivinenti = Paṭivinodenti (Sī, I)	213
Paṭisanthāragāravatā = Paṭisandhāragāravatā (Ka)	290
Paṭisanthāre = Paṭisandhāre (Ka)	298
Paṭisallekhitā = Sallekhitā (Ka-Sī)	228
Patigatāya = Paṭihitāya (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	270
Patibaddhacitto = Patibandhacitto (Ka)	442
Patāreti = Pakaroti (Ka)	376
Pathantaṁ vā = Panthantaṁ vā (Sī) Syāmapotthake idaṁ na dissati.	452
Pattharivā = Vitthāretvā (Sī, I)	164
Padmaṁ = Padumaṁ (Ka)	209
Panuḍḍamānenapi = Paṇuḍḍamānenapi (Sī)	422
Pabbajalāyako pabbajaṁ = Babbajalāyako babbajaṁ (Sī, I)	320
Parikkhatā = ‘Saparikkhāratā’tipi ‘saparikkhatā’tipi (Saṁ 3. 17 piṭṭhe)	428
Parikkhāraṁ = Parikkhārānaṁ (Sī, Syā, Ka)	500
Pariguhati = Parigūhati (Sī, Syā) Pariguyhati (Ka)	421
Pariccajanā = Pariccajā (Syā, Kaṁ)	158
Parinibbānaṁ = Parinibbāṇaṁ (Sī)	449
Parinibbanti anāsavāti = Parinibbissathanāsavāti (Syā)	
Parinibbimsu anāsavāti (Ka)	472
Parinibbissati = Parinibbāti (I, Ka)	305
Parimasati = Parāmasati (Ka)	248
Parimaseyyaṁ = Parāmaseyyaṁ (Ka)	14

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Pa]

Pariyādinnaṇacitto = Pariyādiṇṇacitto (Ka)	364
Pariyonandhati = Pariyonaddhanti (Sī, I) Pariyonaddhati (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)	
Vi 4. 278 piṭṭhe passitabbaṁ.	219
Paramkataṁ = Parakataṁ (Sī, Syā)	383
Pavattesi = Pātesi (Sī, I)	325
Pasatthappasatthova = Pasatṭhapasaṭṭho ca (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)	207
Pasādenti = Pasīdanti (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)	213
Pahēṇakāni = Pahīnakāni (Sī) Pahīṇakāni (Syā, Kaṁ, I)	67
Pāṇupetā = Pāṇupetaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	211
Pāpamitte = Pāpake mitte (Ka)	386
Pāmojjaṁ = Pāmujaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ)	18
Pāraṅgato = Pāragato (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ)	403
Pāsaṁsā ṭhānā = Pāsaṁsaṁ ṭhānaṁ (Syā)	4
Puggale puggalaṁ = Puggalaṁ puggalaṁ (Sī, I)	159
Pañjakitāni = Puñjakatāni (I)	286
Puññaṅca puññaṁhi ca, taṁ = Puññaṁ hi taṁ (Sī)	
Puññaṁ puññaṁahitaṁ (Syā)	
Puññaṁ vā puññaṁahaṁ vā (I)	
Puññaṁ vā puññaṁahī vā (Ka)	446
Punāgamim = Punāgamaṁ (Syā)	465
Pubbe sudaṁ = Pubbassudaṁ (Ka)	195
Pecca sagge pamodaṭṭi = Pecca sagge ca modatṭi (Sī, Syā)	40
Petteyyopi = Petteyyopiyo (Sī, I, Ka) Pitu piyo (Syā, Kaṁ)	305
Ponobhaviko = Ponobbhaviko (Syā, Ka)	74
Porisampi = Porisamattampi (Syā)	475

[Pha]

Phagguno = Phegguno (Ka) Phagguṇo (Sī, Syā)	333
Phalagaṇḍassa = Palagaṇḍassa (?)	494
Phassanirodho = Phassanirodhā (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)	361, 363
Phātim kātuṁ = Phātikattuṁ (Sī) Phātikātuṁ (Syā, Kaṁ, I)	376

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Pha]

Phāsuvihāro ca = Phāsuvihāro cāti (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	341
Phāsurū = Phāsu (I, Ka)	91
Phāsukaṭṭhikaṁ -pa- sīsakaṭāhaṁ = Piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṁ -pa- sīsakaṭāhaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)	286

[Ba]

Bahupāyāsā = Bahūpāyāsā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	85
Bahulīkāsiṁ = Bahulimakāsiṁ (Ka) Bahulamakāsiṁ (Ka)	72
Bahūpakāro = Bahukāro (katthaci)	189
Bahussutā = Bahū sutā (?)	100, 137
Bāhulikā = Bāhullikā (Syā, Kaṁ)	95
Bibbohanaṁ = Bimbohanaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	
Bimba + ohanaṁ-iti padavibhāgo.	210
Bījayamāno = Vījamāno (Sī, Syā)	410
Bodhipakkhiyānaṁ = Bodhapakkhiyānaṁ (Sī) Bodhapakkhikānaṁ (I)	266
Byādhidhammaṁ “mā byādhīyī”ti = Vyādhidhammaṁ “mā vyādhīyī”ti (Sī, I)	47
Byādhinā abhibhūtena = Byādhābhibhūtena (Sī, I, Ka)	91
Byādhipi dukkho = Byādhipi dukkhā (Syā, I, Ka)	364
Brahmacārayo = Brahmacārino (Syā, Kaṁ)	296

[Bha]

Bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṁ kathaṁ = Bhagavato santikā dhammiṁ kathaṁ (Sī) Bhagavato dhammiṁ kathaṁ (Syā)	442
Bhagavato sammukhā = Bhagavato santike (Syā)	442
Bhatā bhaccā = Gatā tacchā (Ka)	40
Bhattu manāpaṁ = Manāpā (Sī)	32
Bhante = Bhante sariputta (Sī)	441
Bhadro = Bhaddo (I)	217
Bhadraṁ yānaṁ = Bhadraṁ bhadraṁ yānaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)	
Bhaddaṁ yānaṁ (I)	52
Bhikkhave = Bhikkhavo (Sī)	465
Bhikkhusatāni vūpakaṭṭhā = Bhikkhusatāni ekekā vūpakaṭṭhā (Syā, Kaṁ)	192

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Bha]

Bhikkhū nāgatāti = Bhikkhū navā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	
Bhikkhū gatāti (?)	265
Bhūnahaccāni = Bhūtahaccāni (Sī, Syā)	472
Bherisaddampi = Bherisaddassapi (Ka)	287
Bhogaparibyūḷho = Bhogaparibbūḷho (Sī)	29

[Ma]

Mañcapīṭhamaddano = Pīṭhamaddano (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	138
Manussarāhasseyyakāni = Manussarāhaseyyakāni (Sī, Syā)	464
Mando momūho hoti = Mando hoti momūho (Sī)	145
Mameva taṁ bhikkhave sammā = Mameva taṁ sammā (?)	115
Mahaccā = Mahacca (bahūsu)	52
Mahantattaṁ = Mahattaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)	376
Mahantaṁ brahantaṁ = Mahantaṁ bruhantaṁ (Sī)	
Mahattaṁ brahmattaṁ (Ka)	303
Mahākoṭṭhiko = Mahākoṭṭhito (Sī, I)	264
Mahāginīva jalito = Mahāggini pajjalito (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ)	305
Mahātūriya = Mahāturiya (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	303
Mahimsassa = Mahisassa (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	106
Māgadhakāni = Māgadhikāni (Sī, I, Ka)	107
Mātāpitūnaṁ = Mātāpitunnaṁ (Sī, I)	40
Mā manasākāsi = Mā manasikāsi (Sī) Manasi kareyyāsi (Syā)	
Manasākāsi (Ka)	462
Māyaṁ āyasmā = Ayamāyasmā (Ka)	166
Migasālā = Migasāṇā (Ka)	305
Migā = Migapakkhino (Sī, Syā, I)	324
Micchāsatinī ca = Micchāsati ca (Syā)	125
Muddhani = Muddhānaṁ (Sī, I)	334
Muddhāvasittassa = Muddhābhisittassa (Ka)	67
Muddhāvasitto = Muddhābhisitto (Ka)	265, 466
Mettacitto = Mettacittena (Sī, I, Ka)	172
Mokkho = Pāmokkho (Am 1. 408 piṭṭhe)	193

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ma]

Momūhattā = Momuhattā (Sī)	168
Moḷiyasīvako = Moliyasīvako (Sī, I) Moḷisīvako (Ka)	313
Mamsapesi = Mamsapesī (Sī, Syā)	502

[Ya]

Yaññassa = Puññassa (Ka)	296
Yathā yathā yattha = Yathā yathā yattha yattha (Ka)	50
Yadidaṃ = Yamidaṃ (Ma 1. 299 piṭṭhe)	446
Yadidaṃ puññānanti = Yadidaṃ puññanti (Sī) Yadidaṃ puññāni (Ka)	465
Yampidaṃ = Yamidaṃ (Sī, I) Yadidaṃ (Ka)	367
Yamadaggi = Yamataggi (Sī)	197
Yaso ca vaḍḍhati = Yasassa vaḍḍhati (Syā, Kaṃ)	
Yasaṃ pavaḍḍhati (Ka)	34
Yāvatatiyakampi = Yāvatatiyampi (Sī, Syā, I)	169
Yāvade = Yāvadeva (Sī, Syā) Saṃ 1. 412 piṭṭhe Pāli ca Aṭṭhakathāṭikā ca passitabbā.	447
Yāva pāpo manusso = Yāva pāpamanusso (Syā)	
Yāvatā pāpamanusso (Ka)	324
Yo pavaḍḍhati = Yodha vaḍḍhati (Sī)	70
Yaṃ kañci = Yaṃ kiñci (Sī, I)	186
Yaṃ kiñci = Yaṃ kañci (Syā, Kaṃ)	126

[Ra]

Rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ = Rattipaccūsasamaye (Ka)	357
Rattindivaṃ = Rattidivaṃ (Ka)	51
Rathikampi = Rathāruhampi (I)	143
Rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi = Rāgāyitomhi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)	84
Rājā = Rājayutto (I, Ka)	138
Rukkhamūlikattaṃ = Āraññakattaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	96
Rodhaṃ = Gedhaṃ (Sī)	113

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[La]

Lahukaṃ = Lahusaṃ (Ṭīkā)	501
Laḷitā = Palāḷitā (Sī)	5

[Va]

Vaṇṇamaccharī = Dhammamaccharī (Ka)	232
Vatteti = Pavatteti (Syā, I, Ka)	130
Vadhāyupanīte = Vadhāyānīte (Syā, Kaṃ) Vadhāya nīte (Ka)	267
Vapakāsituṃ = Vi + apa + kāsituṃ-iti padavibhāgo.	128
Vameyya = Patāpeyya (Ka)	502
Vādānupātā = Vādānuvādā (Ka)	3
Vicayo = Vijayo (Sī, Syā, I)	392
Vicitakāḷako = Vigatakāḷako (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)	43
Vicchiko = Vicchikā (Syā)	89
Vijahati = Vajahāti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	40
Vijayamāhiko = Vajjiyamahito (Sī, Syā, I)	392
Viññassanti = Viññissanti (Ka)	305
Vitarati = Vihanati (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)	216
Vimānito = Vihanīto (Syā) Vihānito (katthaci)	139
Vimuttaṃ = Vippamuttaṃ (Sī)	14
Vimutti = Cetovimutti (Sī, Ka)	440
Viyatto = Vyatto (Sī, I) Byatto (Syā, Kaṃ) Dī 2. 253 piṭṭhe.	51
Vivaṭena = Vivatṭena (Syā) Middhavigatena (Ka)	463
Vivattayi = Vāvattayi (Sī)	215
Vissatṭhupasevī = Viyatthupasevī (Sī) Byatthupasevī (Syā, Kaṃ)	
Vyattūpasevī (I)	120
Visārado = Visāradova (Sī)	33
Vihimsā = Vihesā (Ka)	389
Vīriyabalaṃ = Viriyabalaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	1
Vīriyārambhe = Vīriyārabbe (Ka)	407
Vīriyaṃ = Viriyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	403

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Va]

Vediyamāno = Vedayamāno (Syā, Kaṁ)	360
Vedeti = Vedayati (Sī)	18
Venakule = Veṇakule (sabbattha)	338
Veḷukaṇḍakī = Veḷukaṇḍakiyā (Am̐ 1. 88; Sam̐ 1. 432 piṭṭhepi.)	295
Veḷukaṇḍakī = Veḷukaṇṭakī (Syā)	444
Veḷuvane = Niculavane (Ka) ayameva Aṭṭhakathāya sameti.	216, 298

[Sa]

Sakadāgāmī satto = Sakadāgāmipatto (Ka)	305
Sakideva = Sakimdeva (Ka)	404
Saṅkhavaṇṇappaṭṭibhāgāni = Saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni (Sī, Syā, I)	286
Saṅkhāditvā = Saṅkharitvā-saṁharitvā (Ka)	269
Saṅkhāresūpasantesu = Aṅgāresuca santesu (Ka)	305
Saghaṭṭhapabbajitānaṁ = Gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṁ (Sī)	100
Saṅgaṇikāpavaḍḍhano = Saṅgaṇikāpavaddhano (Sī)	
Saṅgaṇikārāmaṇabandhano (Ka)	224
Sajotibhūtaṁ = Sañjotibhūtaṁ (Syā)	495
Sajjhaṁ = Sajjhu (Sī)	13
Sattā = Santā (Syā, Kaṁ)	66
Sāttamaṁ sabyañjanaṁ = Sāttā sabyañjanā (Sī)	100
Sandississanti = Sandissanti (Sī, I, Ka)	408
Santharitunti = Sandharitunti (Ka) Saṇtharituṁ (Syā)	261
Sandhāretuṁ = Santānetuṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	79
Sappimhā sappimaṇḍo = Sappimhā sappimaṇḍo, sappimaṇḍo (Syā, Kaṁ)	193
Sampadhūmayanti = Dhūpāyanti sandhūpāyanti sampadhūpāyanti (Sī, Syā)	475
Sampannakolaṁ sūkaramaṁsaṁ = Sampannasūkaramaṁsaṁ (Sī)	
Sampannavarasūkaramaṁsaṁ (Syā)	43
Sampavattā = Sampavattā hoti (Ka)	117
Sabbaphāliphullo = Sabbapāliphullo (Sī, I)	487
Sabbaṁ cetasā = Sabbacetasā (?)	143

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Sa]

Samadhosi (Sam + dhū + ī) = Samañcopi (Sī, Syā, I)	333
Samādhigarū ātāpī = Samādhigāravatāpi ca (Ka)	419
Samādapetabbā = Samādāpetabbā (?)	121
Samāciñṇaṃ = Samādinnaṃ (Sī)	262
Samādapitāni = Samādāpitāni (?)	189
Samādapetā = Samādāpetā (?)	189
Samādapetum = Samādāpetum (?)	127
Samārambhāti = Samārabbhāti (Sī, Ka) Samārabhati (Syā)	430
Sammāsamañdhi = Samāndhi (Syā)	428
Samiñjitaṃ = Sammiñjitaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	292
Sayanamannapānaṃ = Sayanamathannapānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	44
Sayaṃjātiyaṃ = Sahajātiyaṃ (Sī, I) Sañjātiyaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	312
Sarissati = Padissati (Ka)	349
Sarīsapa = Sirīmsapa (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	144, 341
Sāttamaṃ sabyañjanaṃ = Sāttā sabyañjanā (Sī)	100
Sāpekkho = Sāpekkho (I, Ka)	261
Sāpekkho = Sāpekkho (Syā)	442
Sāmantasabyohāre = Sāmantasavohāre (Sī, I)	68
Sāyaṃ nhānīyapiṇḍi = Sāssa nahānīyapiṇḍi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)	21
Sāyetha, labhateva = Sāyeyya, labhetheva (Ma 1. 161 piṭṭhe)	207
Sāraṇīyā = Sārāṇīyā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	225
Sāraṇīyaṃ = Sārāṇīyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	176
Sālapupphakaṃ = Sālīpupphakaṃ (Ka)	43
Siṅgālehi = Sigālehi (Sī)	285
Sitena ca = Mhitena ca (Syā, Kaṃ)	61
Sibbini = Sibbani (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	349
Sivathikāya = Sīvathikāya (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	235
Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ = Sīghasīghaṃ (Sī)	5
Sukhesino = Sukhesinaṃ (Sī)	465
Sugataṃ = Sukataṃ (I, Ka)	214

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Sa]

Suṇanti = Suṇantā (Ka)	485
Suparikkhataṃ = Suparikkhittaṃ (Ka)	478
Suppatiṭṭhitacitto = Supaṭṭhitacitto (Sī, Syā) Sūpaṭṭhitacitto (Ka)	137
Suyyissati = Sūyissati (Sī, I)	184
Susumāragire = Sumsumāragire (Sī, I) Saṃsumāragire (Ka)	261
Suvisaṃyuttaṃ = Visaṃyuttaṃ (Ka) Dī 3. 199 piṭṭhepi.	214
Sūkariko = Sokariko (Syā)	267
Sekhabalāni = Sekkhabalāni (Ka)	1
Sekhaṃ = Sekkhaṃ (Ka)	12
Setakā = Setodakā (Ka)	166
Seyyathāpi vā pana = Seyyathā vā pana (Syā)	285
Seyyathidaṃ = Seyyathīdaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	15
Sokaparidevānaṃ = Sokapariddavānaṃ (Sī)	287
Sotāpannā nāma = Sotāpannāmhā (Sī) Sotāpannāmhā (Syā, Kaṃ, I)	292
So taṃ assādeti = So tadassādeti (Sī)	438
Sottiyo = Sotthiko (Sī) Sottiko (Syā)	508
“Saṃkiṇṇaparikhō” = Saṃkiṇṇaparikkho (Syā, Kaṃ)	74
Saṃkulikāti vā = Sakkhalikāti vā (Sī, I)	67
Sambandhāya = Saṃsaggatthāya (Sī, I)	196
Samvibhajissāmā”ti = Vibhajissāmāti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)	32
Samvijjantīdha = Samvijjanti ca (Ka)	421
Samśaggaṃ = Samaggaṃ (Ka)	464
Svāgataṃ = Sāgataṃ (Sī)	292

[Ha]

Haññati = Āhaññati (Sī)	79
Hatthidammasārathi = Hatthidammasārathī (Sī)	143
Hanati = Hanti (Sī, I)	143
(Hanati) = () Natthi Sī-I-potthakesu.	144

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ha]

Hantum = Haññantu (Sī, Syā)	430
Hantum yaññatthāya = Haññantu yaññatthāyāti (Sī, Syā)	430
Hasamānakā maññe = Hasamānakam maññe (Ka) Vi 3. 272 piṭṭhepi.	316
Hārahārī = Hārahāriṇī (Sī)	56
Hirimanto = Hirimā (Sī)	414
Hirī = Hiri (Sī, I, Ka)	396
Hirībalaṃ = Hiribalaṃ (Sī, I)	1

Aṅguttaranikāye dutiyabhāgapotthake

Nāmānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[U]	
Āṅgīrasa	197	Udāyī	162-9, 284
Aciravatī	352	Upavāṇa	171
Ajātasattu	409	[Ka]	
Aṭṭhaka	197	Kakudha	107
Andhakavinda	121	Kapilavatthu	251
Andhavana	315	Kalandakanivāpa	29
Anāthapiṇḍika	1, 27, 38, 41, 180-2, 186, 466	Kallavālaputtagāma	461
Anuruddha	264	Kassapa	189, 197, 337
Ambapālivana	473	Kāraṇapālī	206
Araka	500-1	Kimila	216, 298, 460
Aranemi	326, 500	Kimilā	216, 298, 460
[Ā]		Kukkuṭārāma	50
Ānanda	117, 121, 161, 170, 176-7, 189, 264, 284, 302-5, 317, 333, 336, 352, 429	Kuddālaka	326, 500
[I - U]		Kūṭāgāra	66
Īcchānaṅgala	25, 299	Korabya	324
Isidatta	305	Kosambī	107, 117, 162, 177, 425
Isipatana	282	Kosala	50, 303
Uggatasarīra	428	Kosala (Raṭṭha)	25, 189, 266, 299, 352, 495
Uggaha	30	[Kha - Ga]	
Ugga	42, 400	Khema	315
		Gaggarā	441
		Gaṇḍa (adhivacanaṃ)	274
		Gavesī	189

Nāmānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ga - Gha]

Gotama 25, 197, 206
Gijjhakūṭa 299, 409-12, 453
Ghositārāma 107-17, 425

[Ca]

Campā 441
Cātumahārājika 254
Citta 345
Cetī 312
Cundī 29
Cunda 29

[Ja]

Jāṇussoṇi 318, 438
Jāti 30
Jetavana 1
Jotipāla 326, 500

[Ta]

Tāvatiṃsa 254
Tikaṇḍakāvana 149
Tissa 292, 453
Tīradassī 321
Tusitā 254

[Da]

Daṇḍakappaka 352
Dārukammika 343
Dukkha (adhivacanam) 274
Devadatta 108
Doṇa 196

Nāmānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Na]

Nakulamātā 261
Nandamātā 295, 444
Nāgita 25, 300
Nātika 268-70, 343
Nārada 50
Nigrodhārāma 251
Niculavana 216, 298, 460
Nimmānaratī 254

[Pa - Pha - Ba]

Paṅka (adhivacanam) 274
Paranimmitavasavattī 254
Pasenadi 303
Pāṭaliputta 50
Pāricchattaka 486
Piṅgiyānī 206, 209
Puñña (adhivacanam) 465
Pubbārāma 302
Purāṇa 305
Pūraṇa kassapa 337
Phaggunā 333
Bārāṇasī 282, 344, 349

[Bha]

Bhagu 197
Bhagga (raṭṭha) 461
Bhaddaji 177
Bhaddā 52
Bhaya (adhivacanam) 174
Bhāradvāja 197
Bhesakaḷāvana 261, 461

Nāmānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ma]

Magadha	121, 461
Mallikā	50
Mahākaccāna	264, 277, 283
Mahākassapa	264
Mahākoṭṭhika	344
Mahācunda	312
Mahānāma	67, 251
Mahāmoggallāna	107, 264, 291, 295, 444, 453, 461
Mahāvana	66
Migasālā	305
Muṇḍa (adhivacanaṃ)	50
Mūgapakkha	326, 500
Moḷīyasīvaka	313

[Ya - Ra]

Yamadaggi	197
Yāmā	254
Rājagaha	29, 299, 321, 329, 336, 409, 412, 453
Revata	264
Roga (adhivacanaṃ)	274

[Va]

Vassakāra	409
Vāmaka	197
Vāmadeva	197
Vāsetṭha	197
Vessavaṇa	444
Vesāmitta	197
Vesālī	32, 42, 66, 125, 148, 206, 208, 407, 456, 473

Nāmānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Va - Sa]

Veḷukaṇḍakī	295, 444
Sakka (raṭṭha)	251, 272
Sakka	325
Saṅgārava	202
Saṅga (adhivacanaṃ)	274
Sāketa	149
Sāmagāmaka	272
Sārandada	148, 407
Sāriputta	164, 167-8, 172, 176, 182, 186, 259-60, 264, 295, 299, 317, 420-1, 423-4, 441-4, 489
Sāvatti	1, 38, 50, 56, 59, 178, 247, 264, 291, 295, 302, 315, 395, 415, 424
Sineru	474
Sītavana	329
Sīvaka	313
Sīha	32, 456
Sujātā	467
Sunetta	326, 476, 500
Sumana	315
Sumanā	27
Susumāragira	261, 461
Soṇa	329

[Ha]

Hatthipāla	326, 500
Hatthisāriputta	344
Himavanta	37, 211

Aṅguttaranikāye dutiyabhāgapotthake

Gāthāsūci

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā	Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[A - Ā]		[I - U]	
Akammakāmā alasā		Itṭhā dhammā anitṭhā ca	333
mahagghasā	468	Itāyaṃ kodharūpena	472
Akkuddhasantā		Iti Buddho abhiññāya	477
vadhadaṇḍatajjitā	468	Ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ	416, 417
Aggato ve pasannānaṃ	30	Iddhimā yasavā hoti	466
Aggassa dātā medhāvī	30	Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna	38
Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ	30	Uṭṭhāhikā analasā	32
Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ	30	Upaṭṭhitā pāricariyā	289
Attūpamā hi te sattā	472	Upaṭṭhite deyyadhamme	188
Atthassāyaṃ viññāpanī	305	Ubhayattha kaṭaggāho	311
Adaṇḍena asatthena	466	Ubhinnañceva atthāya	69
Anatthajanano kodho	471		
Anussareyya Sambuddhaṃ	188	[E]	
Appamādaṃ pasaṃsanti	42	Etaṃ anussaraṃ macco	40
Appamādagaru bhikkhu	419	Etaṃ kho paramaṃ ñāṇaṃ	311
Appamāde pamuditā	289	Etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ	311
Appasādo ca bhikkhūsu	416, 417	Ete kho aparihāniye	417, 418
Appahāya pañca verāni	181	Ete kho parihāniye	416, 417
Avītarāgo kāmesu	327	Evaṃ ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ	311
Asinā hanti attānaṃ	472	Evaṃ dassanasampanno	28
Ahañce taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ	66	Evaṃ naraṃ	
Ahesuṃ sāvaka tesu	327	annadapānavatthadaṃ	46
Āyuraṃ datvā balaṃ vaṇṇaṃ	36	Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī	296
Āyuraṃ vaṇṇaṃ yasaṃ kittim	42	Evameva manussesu	188
Āyudo balado dhīro	36	Eso kho ariyavinaye	311
Āyuna yasasā ceva	29		

Paṭhamapādā Piṭṭhaṅkā

[E - O]

Eso hetu mahantassa 466
Ovādakārī bhataposī 37

[Ka]

Katāvakāsā katakusalā 34
Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu 188
Kalyāṇamitto suvaco 421
Kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā 310
Kāle dadanti sappaññā 35
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti 471
Kuddho hi pitaraṃ hanti 471
Kulavaṃso cirāṃ tiṭṭhe 37
Kodhano dubbhaṇṇo hoti 471
Kodhasammadasammatto 471

[Ga - Ca - Ja]

Guyhaṅca tassa akkhāti 421
Cakkavattī ahuṃ rājā 466
Cattaṅca muttaṅca anuggahitaṃ 44
Jappena mantena subhāsitena 50, 55
Jotipālo ca govindo 327

[Ña - Tha]

Ñātinaṃ pubbapetānaṃ 69
Thānānetāni sampassaṃ 37

[Ta]

Taṇhākkhayādhimuttassa 333
Tato anucaranti naṃ 318, 311
Tato kāyena vācāya 471

Paṭhamapādā Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ta]

Tatheva ariyavinaye 310, 311
Tatheva loke sujāto 304
Tatheva sīlasampannaṃ 36, 38
Tatheva sīlasampanno 8
Tapanīyāni kammāni 471
Tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ 304
Tasmā dade appaṭivānacitto 35
Tasmā saddhaṅca sīlaṅca 47, 398,
399, 400
Tasmā hi attakāmena 466
Tasmā hi dānāni dadanti 34
Tassa sammāvimuttassa 311
Tassa sammā vimuttassa 333
Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja 327
Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti 35, 37
Tesaṃ kāmoghavūḷhānaṃ 61
Tyassa sīlavato sīlaṃ 38

[Da - Dha]

Dadaṃ piyo hoti bhajanti 34
Dadamāno piyo hoti 35
Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ 416, 417
Dāliddiyaṃ dukkhaṃ loke 310
Diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho 42
Duddadaṃ dadāti mitto 421
Dummaṅkuyaṃ padasseti 471
Devalokaṅca te yanti 188
Dhammaṭṭhaṃ sīlasampannaṃ 41
Dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā 466
Dhorayho balasampanno 188

Paṭhamapādā Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Na]

Na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ	416, 418
Na ussesu na omesu	316
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ	32
Namo tassa Bhagavato	208
Na sādthurūpaṃ āsise	327
Na socanāya paridevanāya	49, 54
Na himse paṇabhūtāni	187
Nāgaṃ vo kittayissāmi	304
Nāssa hirī na ottappaṃ	471
Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi	66
Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā	187
Nirāmagandhā karuṇedhimuttā	327
Nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa	333

[Pa - Ba]

Pañca kāmaguṇā etc	61
Pañca ṭhānāni sampassaṃ	37
Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā	311
Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampinī	467
Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ	
sugandhaṃ	209
Pasādo cassa	
bhikkhūsu	416, 417
Passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ	465
Pahāya pañca verāni	181
Pahīna jātimaraṇo	180
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ	188
Piyo garu bhāvanīyo	422
Pubbeva dānā sumano	296
Bālā ca avijānantā	188

Paṭhamapādā Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ba - Bha - Ma]

Byādhidhammā jarādhammā	66
Bharanti mātāpitāro	37
Bhuñjati anavajjāni	304
Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā	40
Bhūnahaccāni kammāni	472
Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ	44
Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ	303
Manorame āyatane	36
Mahāginīva jalito	305
Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ	46
Mātāpitukiccakaro	69
Muṭṭhassatiṃ tā bandhanti	61

[Ya]

Yaṃ itthiyā vindati sāmiko	467
Yaṃ kuddho uparodheti	471
Yaṃ manussā namassanti	304
Yato ca kho paṇḍito	49, 55
Yathāpi udaye jātāṃ	304
Yathāpi cando vimalo	28
Yathāpi jeṭṭhā bhaginī	
kaniṭṭhakā	468
Yathāpi meghe thanayaṃ	28
Yathā metaṃ akusalaṃ	472
Yathā hi pabbato selo	38
Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya	40
Yamhi etāni ṭhānāni	421, 422
Yassa ete dhanā atthi	398,
	399, 400
Yassa saddhā Tathāgate	47

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[Ya]	
Yā evaṃ vattatī nārī	32
Yācīdha disvāna patim pamodati	468
Yācīdha bhariyā vadhakāti vuccati	468
Yācīdha mātā bhaginī sakhīti ca	469
Yāya mātu bhato poso	472
Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī	468
Yāsu kāsuci etāsu	188
Ye ca kāme pariññāya	61
Ye ca sante upāsanti	188
Ye te isi bāhirake	327
Ye dassanānuttaram laddhā	289
Yo aggadāsī varadāsī	45
Yo ubhonte veditvāna	349, 351
Yo ca papañcam hitvāna	260, 261
Yo ca rakkhati attānam	328
Yo cekaṃ diṭṭhisampannam	327
Yoniso vicine dhammam	397, 398
Yo nam bharati sabbadā	32
Yo papañcamanuyutto	260, 261
Yo pāṇamatipāṭeti	181
Yo pāṇam nātīpāṭeti	181

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[Va]	
Vippasannamanā tassa	35
Vītakodhā anāyāsā	472
Vītarāgā vītadosā	37, 296
Vītarāgo vītadoso	305
[Sa]	
Samghe pasādo yassatthi	47
Samyojanam aṇum thūlam	304
Samvaṭṭamāne lokamhi	465
Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo	359
Sace pajāneyya alabbhaneyye	50, 55
Sati gīvā siro paññā	304
Sattakkhattum mahābrahmā	465
Satthugaru dhammagaru	419, 428
Saddhādhanam sīladhanam	398, 399, 400
Saddhābalaṃ vīriyañca	396, 398
Saddhāya sīlena ca	70, 71
Santo have pavakkhāmi	188
Sabbakāmehi sampanne	466
Sabbasamyojanātītam	304
Sabbe accarucī nāgo	304
Sabbe made abhibhosmi	66
Sayam ācamayitvāna	296
Sallape asihatthena	60
Sākhāpattaphalūpeto	36
Sīlam samādhi paññā ca	477
Sunetto mūgapakkho ca	327

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā	Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[Sa]		[Sa]	
Seyyam samāhito nāgo	304	So saṃsappati kāyena	311
Selo yathā ekagghano	333	Sohaṃ evaṃ viharanto	66
Sehi dārehi santuṭṭho	187	[Ha]	
So karitvāna kalyāṇaṃ	69	Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge	40
So jhāyī assāsarato	304	Hiri-ottappasampanno	419
So pāpakammo dummedho	311		